More English Examples

TO BE

Turned into LATIN;

Beginning with the

Nominative Case and [illegible]

As 'tis varied throughout all

MOODS and *TENSES*,

And after fitted to the

RULES of the GRAMMAR.

To which are added,

Some Cautions for Children to avoid mistakes in making Latin, Forms of Epistles, Themes, and other Exercises for the Use of Young Beginners at *Bury* School.

All New, and Published by *the same Author*, to prevent the Mischief which may happen by the too frequent use of the former.

The Fifty Edition, with large Additions.

LONDON:

printed for *J. C.* and are to be Sold by *Peter Parker*, at the *Leg* and *Star* in *Cornhil*, 1699.

UMI

AN ADVERTISEMENT TO THE READER.

THE *Author having ſome Years ſince Publiſhed a little Book of* Engliſh Examples, *fitted to the ſeveral Rules of* Lillie's *Grammer, to be Tranſlated accordingly into Latin, and finding in his own School, by the frequent uſe of the ſame Words, his end therein to be diſappointed; ſome of the Boys that had been taught rightly to tranſlate them, tranſmitting them ready done to their hands, to not a few of their School-fellows, that follow them; whereby the benefit which was deſigned to them was wholly loſt; has thought fit, that he might*

obviate and prevent this miſchief, to prepare another ſet of Examples of the ſame kind, and to publiſh them alſo for the Uſe of thoſe that have found, or ſhall find the ſame Inconvenience that he did by the frequent Uſe of the former.

E. L.

MORE

MORE
Engliſh Examples, &c.

Examples of the Declenſions.

1 Declenſ. *Culpa.*

Sing.
- a *fault* before the Verb.
- a *fault* after the Verb.
- of a *fault.*
- to a *fault.*
- in a *fault.*
- O *fault.*

Plur.
- *faults* after the Verb.
- *faults* before the Verb.
- to *faults.*
- of *faults.*
- with *faults.*
- O *faults.*

2. Declens. *Puer.*

Sing.
- a *boy* before the Verb.
- a *boy* after the Verb.
- with a *boy*.
- to a *boy*.
- of a *boy*.
- O *boy*.

Plur.
- *boys* after the Verb.
- *boys* before the Verb.
- of *boys*.
- to *boys*.
- with *boys*.
- O *boys*.

When the Nominative endeth in us, *as* Annus, *a Year.*

Sing.
- of a *year*.
- to a *year*.
- from a *year*.
- a *year* before the Verb.
- a *year* after the Verb.
- O *year*.

Plur.
- to *years*.
- from *years*.
- of *years*.
- *years* after the Verb.
- *years* before the Verb.
- O *years*.

3. Declenſ. *Nubes.*

Sing.
- a *cloud* before the Verb.
- a *cloud* after the Verb.
- by a *cloud*.
- to a *cloud*.
- of a *cloud*.
- O *cloud*.

Plur.
- O *clouds*.
- of *clouds*.
- to *clouds*.
- by *clouds*.
- *clouds* after the Verb.
- *clouds* before the Verb.

In the Neuter Gender Robur.

Sing.
- an *oke* before the Verb.
- of an *oke*,
- to an *oke*.
- an *oke* after the Verb.
- O *oke*.
- In an *oke*.

Plur.
- *okes* before the Verb.
- of *okes*,
- to *okes*.
- *okes* after the Verb.
- O *okes*.
- from *okes*.

4. Declens. *Anus.*

Sing.
- an *old woman* before the Verb.
- an *old woman* after the Verb.
- to an *old woman.*
- of an *old woman.*
- with an *old woman.*
- O *old woman.*

Plur.
- *old women* after the Verb.
- to *old women.*
- from *old women.*
- of *old women.*
- O *old women.*
- *old women* before the Verb.

In the Neuter Gender, Genu.

Sing.
- a *knee* before the Verb.
- a *knee* after the Verb.
- O *knee.*
- than a *knee.*

Plur.
- *knees* before the Verb.
- of *knees.*
- to *knees.*
- *knees* after the Verb.
- O *knees.*
- with *knees.*

5. Declenſ. *Dies.*

Sing.
- of a *day.*
- to a *day.*
- in a *day.*
- O *day.*
- a *day* before the Verb.
- a *day* after the Verb.

Plur.
- *days* after the Verb.
- *days* before the Verb.
- of *days.*
- in the *days.*
- to the *days.*
- O *days.*

Examples of Adjectives of three Terminations.

Mæſtus.

Sad *in the* Maſc. ſad *in the Fem.* ſad *in the Neuter.*

Firmus.

Strong *in the* Maſc. ſtrong *in the Fem.* ſtrong *in the Neuter.*

Of Adjectives of two Terminations.

Facilis.

Eaſie *in the* Maſc. *and Fem.* eaſie *in the Neuter.*

Fortis.

Stout *in the* Maſc. *and Fem.* ſtout *in the Neuter.*

Of Adjectives of one Termination.

Audax.

Bold *in the* Maſc. *Fem. and Neuter.*

Pernix.

Swift *in the* Maſc. *Fem. and Neuter.*

Examples of Adjectives compared.

Firmus.

Pos. ſtrong. *Com.* ſtronger *or* more ſtrong. *Superl.* ſtrongeſt *or* moſt ſtrong.

Altus.

P. high. *C.* higher *or* more high. *S.* higheſt *or* moſt high.

Triſtis.

P. ſad. *C.* ſadder *or* more ſad. *S.* ſaddeſt *or* moſt ſad.

Levis.

P. light. *C.* lighter *or* more light. *S.* lighteſt *or* moſt light.

Sapiens.

P. wiſe. *C.* wiſer *or* more wiſe. *S.* wiſeſt *or* moſt wiſe.

Audax.

P. bold. *C.* bolder *or* more bold. *S.* boldeſt *or* moſt bold.

When the Poſitive endeth in er.

Niger.

Pos. black. *Comp.* blacker *or* more black. *Sup.* blackeſt *or* moſt black.

Pulcher.

P. fair. *C.* fairer *or* more fair. *S.* faireſt *or* moſt fair.

Celer.

P. ſwift. *C.* ſwifter *or* more ſwift. *P.* ſwifteſt *or* moſt ſwift.

Acer.

P. ſharp. *C.* ſharper *or* more ſharp. *S.* ſharpeſt *or* moſt ſharp.

Particular Nouns in lis, *as* Humilis.

P. humble. *C.* humbler *or* more humble. *S.* humbleſt *or* moſt humble.

Facilis.

P. eaſie. *C.* eaſier *or* more eaſie. *S.* eaſieſt *or* moſt eaſie.

Similis.

Similis.

P. like. C. liker *or* more like. S. likeſt *or* moſt like.

Agilis.

P. nimble. C. nimbler *or* more nimble. S. nimbleſt *or* moſt nimble.

Gracilis.

P. ſlender. C. ſlenderer *or* more ſlender. S. ſlendereſt *or* moſt ſlender.

Docilis.

P. eaſie to be taught. C. eaſier *or* more eaſie to be taught. C. eaſieſt *or* moſt eaſie to be taught.

Other Nouns ending in lis, *as* Utilis.

P. uſeful. C. uſefuller *or* more uſeful. S. uſefulleſt *or* moſt uſeful.

Fertilis.

P. fruitful. C. fruitfuller *or* more fruitful. S. fruitfulleſt *or* moſt fruitful.

Subtilis.

P. thin. C. thinner *or* more thin. S. thinneſt *or* moſt thin.

If a Vowel come before us, *as* Pius.

P. dutiful. C. dutifuller *or* more dutiful. S. dutifulleſt *or* moſt dutiful.

Arduus.

P. high. C. higher *or* more high. S. higheſt *or* moſt high.

Strenuus.

P. ſtrong. C. ſtronger *or* more ſtrong. S. ſtrongeſt *or* moſt ſtrong.

Sobrius.

P. ſober. C. ſoberer *or* more ſober. S. ſobereſt *or* moſt ſober.

Igneus.

P. fiery *or* like fire. C. more fiery. S. moſt fiery.

Com-

Comparisons that follow none of the foregoing Rules.

Parvus.

P. little. C. less *or* more little. S. least of all *or* most little.

Magnus.

P. great. C. greater *or* more great. S. greatest *or* most great.

Bonus.

P. good. C. better *or* more good. S. best of all *or* most good.

Malus.

P. bad. C. worse *or* more bad. S. worst of all *or* most bad.

Multus.

P. much in the *Masc.* S. most of all in the *Masc.* much in the *Fem.* S. most of all in the *Fem.* much in the *Neut.* C. more in the N. S. most of all in the *N.*

Examples of the Verb, the Active and Passive Voice be inflect together.

Active Voice.

Indicative Mood Present Tense.

Lavo, 1.
nocco, 2.
discumbo, 3.

Sing. I wash, thou hurtest, he sitteth down.

increpo, 1.
sentio, 4.
Deleo, 2.

Plur. We blame, ye think, they blot out.

Passive Voice.

fricor, 1.
ducor, 3.
reperior, 4.

Sing. I am rubbed, thou art led, he is found.

Nocteor, 2.
Lavor, 1.
tangor, 3.

Plur. We are hurt, ye are washed, they are touched.

Pres. T

Præterimperfect Active.

Sing. I did give, thou didſt pleaſe, he did leap.	*do*, 1. *placeo*, 2. *ſalio*, 4.
Plur. We did dream, ye did flee, they did run.	*ſomnio*, 1. *fugio*, 3. *curro*, 3.

Præterimperfect. Paſſive.

Sing. I was helped, thou wert taken, he was buried.	*juvor*, 1. *capior*, 3. *ſepelior*, 4.
Plur. We were called, ye were detained, they were moved.	*appellor*, 1. *detineor*, 2. *moveor*, 2.

Præterp. Active.

Sing. I have fed, thou haſt favoured, he hath tamed.	*paſco*, 3. *faveo*, 2. *domo*, 1.
Plur. We have found, ye have thought, they have affirmed.	*invenio*, 4. *ſentio*, 4. *aſſero*, 3.

Or,

Sing. I have waſhed, thou haſt begotten, ſhe hath brought forth.	*lavo*, 1. *gigno*, 3. *pario*, 3.
Plur. We have offered, ye have held, they have ſtuck faſt.	*offero*, 3. *teneo*, 2. *hæreo*, 2.

Præterperf. Paſſive.

Sing. I have been painted, thou haſt been waſhed, he hath been rubbed.	*pingo*, 3. *lavo*, 1. *frico*, 1.
Plur. We have been moved, ye have been hurt, they have been routed.	*move*, 2. *lædo*, 3. *fundo*, 3.

Or,

haurior, 4.
ago, 3.
cingo, 3.

Sing. I have been drawn, thou haſt been driven, he hath been girt.

impedior, 4.
irretior, 4.
operior, 4.

Plu. We have been hindred, ye have been ſhackled, they have been covered.

Præterplup. Active.

erro, 1.
verto, 3.
voveo, 2.

Sing. I had ſtrayed, thou hadſt turned, he had vowed.

farcio, 4.
aperio, 4.
aro, 1.

Plur. We had ſtuffed, ye had opened, they had plowed.

Præterplup. Paſſive.

peſſundo, 1.
ſecor, 1.
jungor, 3.

Sing. I had been trod underfoot, thou hadſt been cut, he had been joyned.

impleor, 2.
dividor, 3.
ſopior, 4.

Plur. We had been filled, ye had been divided, they had been laid aſleep.

Future Act.

curro, 3.
neo, 2.
pugno, 1.

Plur. I will run, thou ſhalt ſpie, he ſhall fight.

quatio, 3.
ſpolio, 1.
ſcio, 4.

Sing. We ſhall ſhake, ye ſhall ſpoil, they ſhall know.

Future Paſſive.

ſepelior, 4.
efferor, 3.
varior, 1.

Sing. I will be buried, thou wilt be carried out, that ſhalt be altered.

allicior, 3.
linquor, 3.
deleor, 2.

Plur. We ſhall be inticed, ye will be left, they will be put out.

Impe-

Imperative Mood Active.

Sing. Do thou lament, let him be silent. *lugeo*, 2. *sileo*, 2.

Plur. Let us thrust, do ye go, let them spoil. *trudo*, 3. *eo*, 4. *spolio*, 1.

Or,

Sing. Do thou do, let him dine. *ago*, 3. *prandeo* 2.

Plur. Let us drive away, do you allure, let them draw. *abigo*, 3. *illicio*, 3. *haurio*, 4.

Imperative Mood Passive.

Sing. Be thou clothed, let him be broken. *amicior*, 4. *dirumpor*, 3.

Plur. Let us be healed, be ye taken, let them be perswaded. *sanor*, 1. *capior*, 3. *suadeor*, 2.

Or,

Sing. Be thou brought forth, let it be encreased. *parior*, 3. *augeor*, 2.

Plur. Let us be rubbed, be ye cast away, let them be mingled. *fricor*, 1. *abjicior*, 3. *misceor*, 2.

Or,

Sing. Be thou affected, let him be carried. *afficior*, 3. *feror*, 3. *moveor*, 2.

Plur. Let us be moved, be ye drawn, let them be turned. *haurior*, 4. *crucior*, 1.

Active

Active Voice.

Potent. *Mood Preſent Tenſe.*

nuncio, 1.
vendo, 3.
habito, 1.

Sing. I may tell, thou may'ſt ſell, he may dwell.

inſculpo, 3.
taceo, 2.
ſancio, 4.

Plur. We may engrave, ye may hold your peace, they may eſtabliſh.

Or,

laudo, 1.
vitupero, 1.
rideo, 2.

Sing. I can praiſe, thou canſt diſpraiſe, he can laugh.

ferio, 4.
fero, 3.
pungo, 3.

Plur. We can ſtrike, ye can bring, they can ſting.

Paſſive Voice.

Pot. *Preſ. Tenſe.*

jungor, 3.
separor, 1.
sepelior, 4.

Sing. I can be joyned, thou canſt be ſeparated, he can be buried.

excitor, 1.
volvor, 3.
arcetor, 2.

Plur. We can be raiſed, ye can be rowled, they can be driven away.

Or,

suadetor, 2.
postulor, 1.
amicior, 4.

Sing. I may be perſwaded, thou may'ſt be required, he may be cloathed.

offendor, 3
placor, 1.
affligor, 3.

Plur. We may be offended, ye may be appeaſed, they may be vexed.

Præterimperf. A. V.

capio, 3.
fero, 3.
haurio, 4.

Sing. I might take, thou mighteſt bear, he would draw.

scio, 4.
remigo, 1.
no, 1.

Plur. We would know, ye ſhould row, they ſhould ſwim.

Prætr-

Præterimperf. P. *V.*

Sing. I ſhould be ſmitten, thou might'ſt be driven, he might be kept.

Plur. We might be clipped, ye ſhould be called, they ſhould be asked.

Subjunctive Mood Pref. Tenſe. A. V.

Sing. That I go away, that you return, that he know.

Plur. That we reap, that ye ſweat, that they dine.

Subjunctive Mood Præſ. Paſſive Voice.

Sing. That I be called, that ye be touched, that he be drawn.

Plur. That we be rebuked, that ye be filled, that they be lamented.

Præterperf. A. V.

Sing. That I did overcome, that you did turn, that he did burn.

Plur. That we did take, that ye did leap, that they did run away.

Preterim. Paſſive.

Sing. That I were taken, that thou wert forſaken, that he were drawn.

Plur. That we were nurſed, that ye were curſed, that they were torn.

percutior, 3.
agor, 3.
cuſtodior, 4.

tondeor, 2.
vocor, 1.
rogor, 1.

Write *ut* for that.

abeo, 4.
redeo, 4.
ſcio, 4.

meto, 3.
ſudo, 1.
prandeo, 2.

appellor, 1.
tangor, 3.
haurior, 4.

corripior, 3.
impleor, 2.
deploror, 4.

ſuperor, 1.
verto, 3.
ardeo, 2.

capio, 3.
ſalio, 4.
fugio, 3.

capior, 3.
deſeror, 3.
haurior, 4.

nutrior, 4.
maledicor, 3.
lanior, 1.

Say *ne* for *that not.*

invenio, 4.
animadverto, 3
cano, 3.

Or, *A.*

Sing. That I did not find, that thou didſt not mind, that he did not ſing.

doceo, 2.
prædico, 1.
fero, 3.

Plur. That we did not teach, that ye did not preach, that they did not bring.

Or, P. *V.*

percutior, 3.
mordeor, 2.
vetor, 1.

Sing. That I was not ſmitten, that thou were not bitten, that he was not forbidden.

impleor, 2.
interficior, 3.
condior, 4.

Plur. That we were not filled, that ye were not killed, that they were not ſeaſoned.

Præterperf. Active.

fero, 3.
quæro, 3.
puto, 1.

Sing. If I have brought, if thou haſt ſought, if he hath thought.

abeo, 4.
erro, 1.
emo, 3.

Plur. If we have gone away, if ye have gone aſtray, if they have bought.

Præterperfect Paſſive.

aſtringor, 3.
reperior, 4.
avocor, 1.

Sing. If I have been bound, if thou haſt been found, if he has been call'd away.

cogor, 3.
ſuperor, 1.
ſopior, 4.

Plur. If we have been compell'd, if ye have been excelled, if they have been laid aſleep.

Præterplup. Active.

ſerpo, 3.
dormio, 4.
ſerra, 1.

Sing. When I had crept, when thou hadſt ſlept, when he had ſawn.

oppedo, 3.
prodo, 3.
oppignero, 1.

Plur. When we had gain-ſaid, when ye had betray'd, when they had laid to pawn.

Or,

Or,

Sing. When I had commanded, when thou hadſt dined, when he had ſupped. — *jubeo*, 2. *prandeo*, 2. *cœno*, 1.

Plur. When we had drawn, when ye had learned, when they had feared. — *promo*, 3. *diſco*, 3. *timeo*, 2.

Præterplup. Paſſive.

Sing. When I had been enticed, when thou hadſt been brought, when he had been hindered. — *illicior*, 3. *afferor*, 1. *impedior*, 4.

Plur. When we had been tormented, when ye had been exerciſed, when they had been driven away. — *crucior*, 1. *exerceor*, 2. *abigor*, 3.

Or,

Sing. When I had been hidden, when thou hadſt been ſent, when he had been torn. — *occulor*, 3. *mittor*, 3. *lanior*, 1.

Plur. When we had been cloathed, when ye had been ſtripped, when they had been ſhorn. — *amicior*, 4. *exuor*, 3. *tondeor*, 2.

Futur. Active.

Sing. When I ſhall have fed, when thou ſhalt have waſhed, when he ſhall have thought. — *paſco*, 3. *lavo*, 1. *ſentio*, 4.

Plur. When we ſhall have laughed, when ye ſhall have betroathed, when they ſhall have ſtayed. — *rideo*, 2. *ſpondeo*, 2. *maneo*, 2.

Futur. Paſſive.

Sing. When I ſhall have been tired, when thou ſhalt have been put off, when he ſhall have been fed. — *fatigor*, 1. *differor*, *paſcor*, 3.

Plur. When we ſhall have been encreaſed, when ye ſhall have been releaſed, when they ſhall have been ended. — *augeor*, 2. *ſolvor*, 3. *finior*, 4.

Examples

Examples of the First Concord.

1. I Go out, thou returneſt, *Harry* rides, *John* plays, *Robin* ſtudies.
2. We follow, ye hollow, the boys ſing, the bees ſting, the horſe throws his rider.
3. The horſe ſtumbleth, he hath ſtumbled, and he will ſtumble.
4. The thief is taken, the bread is baked, and the corn is mown, the ſeed is ſown.
5. The thief ſhall be taken, the bread ſhall be baked, the corn ſhall be mown, the ſeed ſhall be ſown.
6. *John* was taught, *Matthew* was brought, *Luke* was ſent, his coat is rent.
7. We have plaid, the boys have ſaid, the * play * is done, † let us be gone. * *finior.* † *abeo.*
8. I will repeat, and do thou tell me, if I ſhall miſs.
9. We forget, ye remember.
10. Old men die, children are born, ſo the world every day decays, and is renewed.
11. The ox loweth, the ſheep bleats, the lyon roareth, the dog whineth.
12. The Book was read, the bed was made, letters were ſent.
13. The maſter commands, the ſcholars obey, ſometimes they ſtudy, and ſometimes they play.
14. *Harry* was ſick, but now is well, God be praiſed.
15. Let the hare run, the dogs will follow her.
16. The roſe withereth, the ſhadow fleeth, man dieth.
17. Who is wiſe? let him conſider, and do as wiſe men are wont.
18. When ye are ſmitten, ye are wiſe.
19. Art thou here? where is thy brother? he lyeth, he ſleepeth, he ſnoreth, do not raiſe him.
20. Let theſe examples ſuffice.

Examples

Examples of the First and Second Concord together.

1. AN evil tree bringeth forth evil fruit.
2. An evil crow layeth an evil egg.
3. Ink is black, paper is white.
4. A ſhort candle is ſoon out.
5. Many hands make light work.
6. Lazy boys ſleep till * eight of the clock in the morning. [* *The eighth hour.*]
7. Your hands are unwaſh'd to day, and your head is uncomb'd.
8. This knife is ſharp, is it thine?
9. A good horſe is never tired.
10. Sluggiſh humours are to be purged out.
11. Evil diſeaſes haunt mortal bodies.
12. A good ſhepherd makes a fat flock.
13. High mountains are barren for the moſt part.
14. The low valleys are fruitful.
15. A clear ſpring has the beſt water.
16. Fierce dogs bark, lazy aſſes bray,
Merry women ſing, and wanton boys play.
17. Lead is heavy, feathers are light.
The crow is black, the ſwan is white.
18. The talleſt man is not always the ſtrongeſt, nor the richeſt the wiſeſt.
19. Nature is never more whole, than in the leaſt things.
20. A few Examples do ſufficiently teach a capable underſtanding.

Examples of all the Three Concords together.

1. I Do not commend thee who ceaſeſt to ſtudy thy Leſſon becauſe it is hard.
2. Am not I to be commended who never give over the hardeſt Leſſon till I can ſay it.

3. The

3. The man is bleſſed that feareth the moſt high God.
4. We that came firſt to day ſhall ſtay till * eleven of the clock as well as the other boys. [* *Eleventh hour.*
5. O ye lazy boys that come at * eight of the clock every day. [* *The eighth hour.*
6. Strong horſes, that are wont to carry great burdens do not feel the weight of a man.
7. The yellow mettal that gliſtereth is not always gold.
8. The crafty fox, which deceiveth the ſilly geeſe, is often taken by the huntſman with his dogs.
9. O happy husbandman, that liveſt quietly, and eateſt heartily, and ſleepeſt ſweetly.
10. We, that are poor, do not envy you, that are rich.
11. Thou, that art a good Scholar, deſpiſeſt me, who am unlearned.
12. Many men, that live in the City, are as clowniſh, as thoſe that live in the Country.
13. Good boys, that mind to do that which their Maſter bids them, ſhall not be beaten.
14. Drive away the baker, that brings hot loaves to the boys.
15. Drive away the huckſter, that ſells green apples, and rotten Pears, at the School-gate.
16. Do ye play, that can ſay your Leſſon, I will ſtudy mine.
17. The apple, that was given me yeſterday, is mellow.
18. My four Brothers, that are leſs than me are all better Scholars than I am.
19. The dogs that are the ſwifteſt, are not always the beſt.
20. He, that comes laſt, oft-times catcheth the tyred Hare.

Note,

Note concerning the first Concord.

If two Nominative Cases have and *between them, tho' they be both the Singular Number, the Verb notwithstanding may be the Plural*; As,

1. The nightingal and the blackbird ſing finely.
2. The owl and the bat fly in the night.
3. An aſs, a woman, and a wall-nut-tree, are all alike, never good but when they are beaten. So ſays the Proverb; but there is no rule without an Exception.
4. A bridle and a ſaddle are ornaments for a horſe.
5. *George* and *John* are gone to play.
6. The partridge and the hare, live in the fields.
7. The pheaſant and the woodcock inhabit the woods.
8. The aſh and the oke ſend forth their leaves in the ſpring time.
9. The cock and the hen, love to be together.
10. Love and a cough cannot be hid.
11. Time and tide ſtay for no man.
12. Sloth and idleneſs bring a ruſt upon the mind.
13. A book and a boy ſeldom agree together.
14. Fire and water are things contrary to one another.
15. Lead and gold are very heavy metals.
16. The aſs and the horſe bear burdens.
17. My father and my maſter talk together.
18. Hail and ſnow fall in winter.
19. The rod and the ferula hurt me.

But if the Nominative Caſe be of divers perſons, the Verb Plural muſt agree with that which is the firſt perſon, rather than that which is the ſecond. And with that which is the ſecond rather than that which is the third; As,

I And thou do agree.
2. Thou and thy brother are both good boys.
3. Ye two *Sots* and that *Frenchman* are equally bad.

4. We

4. We two *Engliſhmen* and that *Dutchman* will fight with ſix *Spaniards*.
5. I and my Father's man ſhall go to morrow to the Fair.
6. You and I will look upon many things there, but buy nothing.
7. You and three boys more, were taken robbing of an Orchard.
8. I, thou, and he, fought with a flea, we, ye, and they, ran all away.

Obſerve concerning the ſecond Concord.

That if there be two Subſtantives or more, with the word and *between them, the Adjective muſt then be put in the Plural Number*; As,

1. An aſh, an elm, and an aſp are tall, and caſt a long ſhadow.
2. The mouſe and the rat are very miſchievous to the houſe-keeper.
3. My Father and my Maſter, are kind to me.

Obſerve, ſecondly, That if the Subſtantive be of diverſe Genders, the Adjective muſt be rather the Maſculine Gender than the Feminine, and rather the Feminine than the Neuter; As,

1. Both Father and Mother, are deſcended of a noble ſtock.
2. My Brother and Siſter are ſpiteful to me.
3. The King and the Queen are great in birth, in beauty, and in grace.
4. The Man and his Wife are tall.

Unleſs the Subſtantives be things that have no life, for then the Adjective muſt be the Neuter Gender, rather than the Maſculine or Feminine, if any of the Subſtantives be of the Neuter Gender; As,

1. Steel and Iron are hard.
2. Both the land and the graſs are mine.
3. Both the tree and the apple are good.
4. My pen and inkhorn are loſt.

Obſerve

Obſerve in the Third Concord, That if there be more Antecedents than one with the word and *between them, then the Relative muſt be the Plural Number, and if the Antecedents be of divers Perſons or Genders, the Relative muſt agree with that Antecedent which is the firſt Perſon rather, than with that which is the ſecond or third, and rather with that which is the ſecond than that which is the third: And ſo of the Genders, rather with that which is the Maſculine than that which is the Feminine or Neuter, and rather with that which is the Feminine, than that which is the Neuter, if the Antecedents be names of living creatures, as hath been ſaid before, in the Firſt and Second Concord*; As,

1. The Wolf and the Fox that do ſo much miſchief to the flocks, are hated of the Shepherds.
2. I have bought a Horſe and a Mare which are both of one colour.
3. Thou and thy Brother, who robb'd the orchard to day, without queſtion will be beaten.
4. I and *Tom* and *Harry*, who came firſt to day, went laſt out of the School.
5. The Cow and the Calf which broke the hedge are driven together into the pound.

But if the Antecedents be not the names of living Creatures, the Neuter Gender ought to prevail; As,

1. Meat and Drink, and Reſt, which refreſh the body hurt it alſo if they be taken unſeaſonably.

Examples in Engliſh fitted to all the Rules of the Grammar, as they ſtand in order.

R. 1. *Verbum perſonale*, &c.

1. The water floweth, the cock croweth, the cow loweth, the husbandman ploweth.
2. Soldiers fighe, the reapers mow, the dogs hunt, the hares flee.

3. The ſnow is melted, the water is frozen, my book is bound, thy knife is broken.
4. The Maſter cometh, the boys run, *George* ſtudieth, *Samuel* playeth, *Harry* prateth.
5. While *they ran*, *we went* eaſily, *no body* is always wiſe.
6. *Report tells* many falſe ſtories, and therefore *it* is not readily to be believed.
7. The haſty *Bitch bringeth forth* blind Whelps.
8. Do *thou* not *fear*, a barking dog *he* will never *bite*.
9. The *Sun giveth light* in the day, the *Moon ſhineth* in the night.
10. My *knife cutteth* my meat, and ſometimes my finger.

R. 2. *Nominat. primæ & ſecundæ perſonæ riſſime exprimitur.*

1. *I will go* into the ſtable and ſee my horſe.
2. *Let us ſit* here and ſtudy.
3. *Do* not *trouble* me, I am buſie.
4. *Thou ſhalt* be *beaten*, if *thou canſt* not ſay.
5. Boys, Maſter comes, *leave off* playing, *i. e.* leave off to play.

R. 3. *Niſi cauſa diſcretionis.*

1. *We are* ſafe, but *thou ſhalt be beaten thou canſt* not ſay thy task.
2. *I will ſtand* here, *thou ſhalt* go yonder, and don't fear but we will catch the horſe.

R. 4. *Aut Emphaſis gratia.*

We are the brave boys, *we can* always ſay, but *you* a company of idle fellows always *anger* my Maſter.
Oh fine, *thou robbeſt* an Orchard, *doſt thou think* to eſcape?

R. 5. *In verbis quorum*, &c.

They ſay that *Phaeton* got up one day into the Chariot of the Sun, and knowing not how to govern the Horſes, he burnt the World.

2. *They*

2. *They say* that the Graces are three, the Muſes nine, and the Labours of *Hercules* twelve.
3. *They report* that *Democritus* always laughed, and that *Heraclitus* always wept.
4. *They say* that rich men for the moſt part are proud.

R. 6. *Non ſemper vox cauſalis*, &c.

1. *To flatter* young men *is* to deſtroy them.
2. To *lye* is the Duty of no man, but the cuſtom of many.

Aliquando oratio.

3. *To love* our enemies, and to *bleſs* thoſe men that curſe us in the duty of Chriſtians.

R. 7. *Aliquando Adverbium.*

1. When two hares riſe up together among a pack of dogs, *part* of *the Dogs follow* one hare and *part* the other.
2. There *is* of-times *enough* of *tongue* when there *is* but little of *underſtanding.*

R. 8. *Verbum infiniti modi*, &c.

1. I heard the other day, *that my Brother was ſick*, I am glad to hear *that he is now well* again.
2. I believe *that I ſhall receive* letters from *Cambridge* this night, my Brother told me *that he would* write to me.

Reſolvi poteſt, &c.

1. They ſay, *that* ſoon-ripe Apples *are* ſoon rotten.
2. I believe, *that I can* ſay my Leſſon.

R. 9. *Verbum inter duos Nom.* &c.

1. *Athens was the moſt flouriſhing* City *of* Greece.
2. *Thebes is the place* where *Hercules* was begotten.
3. *Riches are the covering* of faults.

R. 10. *Imperſonalia*, &c.

1. *I muſt* [*i. e.* it behoveth me to] riſe betimes to morrow morning.

2. *Be not weary* [*i. e.* let it not irk thee] of ſtudy if thou deſireſt to learn.

R. 11. *Nomen multitudinis*, &c.

1. When the Fox is unkenell'd [*i. e.* raiſed out of his den] a whole *pack* of dogs *follow* him.
2. A whole *flock* of ſheep *are* oft-deſtroyed by one Wolf.
3. A great *head* of Oxen *are* oft-times governed by one little boy.
4. The husband accuſeth the wife, and the wife the husband, when indeed *both are* to be blamed.

R. 12. *Adject. cum Subſtant.*

1. The *little mouſe* helped [*i. e.* freed] the *great Lyon* out of the trap.
2. The *crafty Fox* made the *fooliſh Crow* believe that ſhe was a *beautiful bird* and had a *ſweet voice*.
3. The *fooliſh Cock* in a *dirty dung-hill*, found a *fair Jewel*, but did not know of *what price* it was.

R. 13. *Ad eundem modum*, &c.

1. Good *counſel* is not *to be rejected*.
2. A *man ſpeaking* many things, ſeldom conſiders much what he ſays.
3. I am *to write* three letters to day.
4. I will lend thee *my inkhorn*, if thou wilt lend me *thy pen*.

R. 14. *Aliquando oratio ſupplet*, &c.

1. *It being told that the Judge was come*, the People ran out to ſee.

R. 15. *And obſerve here, That if the word* thing *be joyned, or may be joyned to the Adjective, you need not write* res *for* thing, *but may put the Adjective in the Neuter Gender*; As,

1. 'Tis a baſe *thing* not to perform a promiſe.
2. 'Tis a brave *thing* to die for one's Country.
3. To do miſchief while we pretend kindneſs is not honeſt.

Some-

Sometimes the word man *or* men *is left out, and then the Adjective muſt be the Maſculine Gender*; As,

1. Fortune helps the *bold*, and thruſts back the *fearful*.
2. None are ſo *popular* as the *good*.
3. Many are the troubles of the *righteous*, but the Lord delivereth them out of all.

R. 17. *Relat. cum Anteced.*

1. O fooliſh *boy* that never thinks of the time to come.
2. O what a wiſe man *you* are! *who*, when you were a boy, did the ſame things.
3. *We*, *who* are old men do nothing well in the judgment of *thoſe*, *that* are young.
4. *I*, *that* am uſed to riſe betimes in the morning, cannot eaſily lie in bed all day.

R. 18. *Nec unica vox ſolum*, &c.

1. *I was ſick, and my Father was afraid that I ſhould die*, which was a ſign that he loved me.
2. *My horſe thruſts his head into the Water almoſt up to the eyes when he drinks*, *which* they ſay, is the property of a good horſe.
3. *He is older than you by four years*, *which* ſome count a great matter.
4. *Thou art hard to be awaked, and when thou art awake wilt not riſe*, *both which* things plainly ſhew, that thou loveſt thy Bed better than thy Book.
5. *Thou praiſeſt me before my face, and privately reproacheſt*, *both which*, I equally hate.

R. 19. *Relat. inter duo Anteced. Nunc cum priore.*

1. The world was at firſt a confuſed *heap*, *which* they called *Chaos*.
2. There is a Star in the tail of the bear, *which* is called *Arcturus*.

R. 20. *Nunc cum poſteriore.*

1. The Seventh *day*, which is called the *Sabbath*, is Saturday not Sunday.

2. The *Town*, which they call *Thetford*, is distant but ten miles from hence.
3. There is a *place*, which they call the *Forum*, where usually there is more noise than business.
4. The *School*, which boys account a *prison*, does them more good than they are aware of.

R. 21. *Aliquando Relativum*, &c.

1. We like your condition, who seem to have all things according to your mind.
2. Can any man like *our* kind of life? *who* are shut up all day with hard Books and an angry Master.
3. My Master cannot but commend *my* diligence, *who* am every day at School before six of the clock.
4. 'Tis no wonder to see *your* learning now being old, *who* were studious of Letters, [*Aug.* loved your book] even from a child.

R. 22. *Quoties nullus Nominat.*

1. O happy boy, *that* at once only reading thy lesson over, *canst* say, when I, *that read* it twenty times cannot.
2. O happy husbandmen, *who live* quietly and eat the fruits of their own labours.
3. We, *that are* poor, admire *those that are* rich, not considering how many the cares are, *that accompany* riches.
4. The Hen, *that lays* Eggs, afterwards sits upon them and hatches Chickens, *which* as soon as they are hatched *run* about and pick up meat.
5. The beagle, which was brought up in the country was stolen away from me, by the same man, that brought her home to me.
6. The cocks *that fought*, wounded one another: but we, *who saw* them fight, did not feel the smart.
7. You boy, *that stand* there, come hither and tell me, *that cannot* go out, what the matter is.
8. O happy men, *that are* content with a little, and desire to be no other than what they are.

R. 23.

R. 23. *At ſi Nominativus,* &c.

1. The Sermon, *which I heard* to day, was very good, I hope that I, *whom every body does* not *commend*, ſhall become better.
2. The Roſes, *which I pulled* to day, ſmell very ſweet, and the pleaſure, *which they give* would be none, if we had them always.
3. Thoſe, *whom good advice will* not *perſwade* to be good, will hardly be compelled by blows to be ſo.
4. *Horace* laughs at the judgment of thoſe men, *whom Plautus pleaſed* with his quibling.
5. There are ſome men *whom Ovid pleaſeth*, but *Virgil* is the Poet, *whom all men commend.*
6. He is not a Scholar, that hath abundance of Books, but he that uſeth the Books *which he hath.*
7. The money, *which I uſe*, I have, that *which I do not uſe*, I have not.

R. 24. *Aut ab alia dictione,* &c.

1. God, *whoſe power is* every where, is every where to be worſhipped.
2. God is infinite, *in compariſon of whom all the Creation is* as nothing.
3. There are a great many flowers, the *beſt of which is* the Roſe.
4. To day there is a horſe-race to be, *in ſeeing of which, many men* are much *delighted.*

R. 25. *Quum duo Subſtant.* &c.

1. The *wiſdom* of a *man* is little, and of a boy much leſs.
2. There were ſeven wiſe *men* of *Greece*, *Periander*, *Cleobulus*, *Bias*, *Chilo*, *Pittachus*, *Solon*, *Thales.*
3. And as many *Gates* of *Thebes*, and *mouths* of *Nile.*

R. 26. *Note, That that which ſhould be the former Subſtantive in the Latin is the latter ſometimes in the Engliſh, the Scholar therefore before he goes to work muſt take care to put them in right order;* As,

1. The *Maſter's eye* maketh the horſe fat.

He must say to himself, the Master's eye, that is, *the eye of the Master*; So,

2. The *horse's head. i. e.* The *head of the horse.*
3. The *dog's tail, i. e.* The *tail of the dog.*
4. Give me the *Partridge's wing* and the *Woodcock's thigh.*
5. The *King's wrath* is as the *roaring* of a *Lion.*
6. The *People's madness* is as the *raging* of the *Sea.*

R. 27. *Proinde hic Genit.* &c.

1. In *two months space* more or less a bitch brings forth her whelps.
2. Immediately before the *time of Lent* the Boys in Bury-School make Verses, and strive who shall be Victors.
3. The *Citizens of London* are very rich.
4. *Country people* for the most part are very poor.

R. 28. *Est etiam ubi,* &c.

1. A staff is the *burden* and *support* also of [or to] an *old man.*
2. *Adonis* was both the *delight* and *grief of Venus,* the delight whilst alive, but the grief being dead.
3. *Cataline* was the *plague of the Roman Commonwealth,* but *Tully* was *a bridle to him.*

R. 29. *Excipiuntur quæ in eodem,* &c.

1. *Charles* the first of that name *King* of *England* was the best, and yet the most unfortunate of all Prince.
2. My *Brother Thomas,* the best Scholar of all the School, could not say to day.
3. Did you ever see *Paris,* the greatest City of *France?*
4. *Pompey* opposed *Cæsar* his Son in Law, and was overcome by him.
5. My Master was angry with my *brother, a naughty boy,* because he would not look after his lesson.

R. 30. *Adject. in Neutro Gen.* &c.

i. e. If this, that, much, little, more, less, most, least, *or the like come before a Substantive, you may put the Adje-*

Adjective this, that, much, little, *&c. in the Neuter Gender, and the Substantive following in the Genitive Case.*

1. If you were here, *what counsel* would you take?
2. *That work* requires *more pains*, than you think.
3. The *less riches* you have, the *less trouble* you shall have.
4. Where they are many women, there is *much talk*.
5. Where there is *most wisdom*, there is *least quarrelling*.

R. 31. *Ponitur interdum Genit.*

1. At the *Angel* the Governors of the Possessions of the School in Bury have a Feast every Easter-monday.
2. The two Parishes in Bury are divided by a channel, they, that live on this side of the channel, go to St. *Jame's*, and they, that live beyond it, to St. *Mary's*.
3. The seventeenth of *the Kalends* of January the Scholars of Bury School break up, and come not again till the monday after Twelf-day?
4. Who brought you to Town to day?
   Answ. My *Father's* [*man*] *John*.
   Q. Where did he set up his horse?
   A. *At the golden Lion*.

R. 32. *Laus & vituperium, &c.*

1. *Helen* was a woman of most celebrated beauty, but of no greater chastity than *Thais* was.
2. He is surely a man *of a ready wit*, that can make three hundred Verses in an hour.
3. The *Carthaginians* were *men of no credit*, so that a *Carthaginian's* word is grown into a Proverb.

R. 33. *Opus & Usus, &c.*

1. If you will go with me you have *need* of *a pair* of boots, for the ways are wet with the rain that fell yesterday.
2. Give your Money, *which* you have *no use for* to the poor, who have *need of it*.

R. 34. *Opus autem Adject. pro neces*, &c.

1. A guide is *necessary* for him, that goes into Lincolnshire over the washes, lest he fall into the Quicksands.
2. Pleasures are sometimes *necessary* for him, that for the most part takes pains.

R. 35. *Adject. quæ desiderium*, &c.

1. He, that is *acquainted* with the *dangers* of War, doth not rashly run into them.
2. No man ought to be so *desirous* of *riches*, as that he should endeavour to get them wrongfully.
3. Be *mindful* of the *Rules*, which the Grammarians give, if you would not be *ignorant* of the *way* to make Latin.
4. The Inhabitants of Europe were *ignorant* of *letters*, till *Cadmus* out of *Phœnicia* brought them among them.
5. They that carry their heads aloft, are *forgetful* of *the earth*, from whence they were taken.

R. 36. *Adject. verb in ax.* &c.

1. Man is a living Creature, and *capable* of a *divine mind*.
2. The mind of man is *quick in espying things* that are profitable, and as *able to foresee that, which is to come*.
3. Every field is not *able to bear wheat*.
4. My horse *loves* rather to *eat oats*, than hay.

R. 37. *Nomina partitiva*, &c.

1. *Whosoever* of *men* doth sin, shall be punished.
2. That boy is in a sad condition, *both* of whose *Parents* are dead.
3. *None* of *us* ought to sit in the Master's Chair.
4. *Some* of the *boys* has got my book.
5. Boys *which* of *you* will go a fishing with me to day?
6. My Master has two dunces in the high form, I know not *whether* of *them* is the greater blockhead.
7. Are the boys called into School? has *any* of *them* failed?

8. *Three*

8. *Three* of *the boys* of the high form have ſaid, and now the fourth is a ſaying.
9. *William Lilly* was the *firſt* of *all the Maſters* in St. Paul's School in London.
10. *Charles* the firſt was the *ſecond* of *the Kings* of great Britain.

38. *In alio tamen ſenſu Ablat.* &c.

1. William Rufus was the *ſecond after William* the Conqueror, that govern'd England.

R. 39. *In alio vero Dat.*

1. Cæſar in the camp was the *chief of all the Romans*, and in the Forum *ſecond* to *none* but *Tully*.

R. 40. *Uſurpantur autem cum his præp.* &c.

1. In the War between the Engliſh and the Dutch *many* of *the* Dutch, *many* alſo of *the Engliſh* were ſlain.
2. Adam was the *firſt* of [or before] *all men* not born, but made out of the Earth.
3. Of [or among] *all the Poets* Virgil is *the beſt*.

R. 41. *Interrogat. & ejus Red.* &c.

1. *Whom* ought a boy to pleaſe? *His Parents* and his *Maſter*.
2. *Whom* ought men to fear? *God*.
3. *Whom* ought they to honour? *the King*.

R. 42. *Fallit hæc regula*, &c.

1. *Whoſe* Verſe is this? Anſw. *Ovid's*.
2. *Whoſe* Land is that? Anſw. My *Uncle's*.

R. 43. *Aut per diſtinctem. vel. Synt.* &c.

1. *How much* coſt this book? Anſw. * A *ſhilling*.
2. *B.* my Brother is in great danger of his life. *C. Is he accuſed of theft or* manſlaughter? *B.* of *neither* of them. †.

[* *See the* Rule *for the word of price.*]
[† *See the Rule* Verba accuſandi, &c. uterq; nullus, &c.]

B. 44.

R. 44. *Fallit denique, cum per Poſſeſſiva,* &c.

1. *Whoſe* dog is this? *Yours if you pleaſe.*
2. Whoſe ſword is this? *Mine.* Whoſe ſheep are theſe? *Ours.*

R. 45. *Comparat. & ſuperlat.* &c.

1. Oxford men ſay, that Oxford is: and Cambridge men ſay, that Cambridge is the *older of the two Univerſities.*
2. The Oracle ſaid that Socrates was *the wiſeſt of all men.*

R. 46. *Comparat. autem ad duo,* &c.

1. St. *Mary*'s is the *bigger* of *the two Churches* in Bury.

R. 27. *Superlat. ad plura.*

1. Collier was the *firſt* of *all* Actæon's *dogs* that took his Maſter by the back.

R. 48. *Comparat. cum exponuntur,* &c.

1. A quiet life is *better* than *riches.*
   I am *ſtronger* than *you,* but thou art a *better Scholar* than I.
2. The roſe is *ſweeter* and *fairer* than *the violet.*

R. 49. *Adſciſcunt & alterum,* &c.

1. By *how much the kinder* you are amongſt men, by *ſo much* the *more acceptable* ſhall you be to them.

R. 50. *Tanto, quanto, multo, longe.*

1. By *how much* the *ſooner* the Sun riſeth before four of the clock in the morning, by *ſo much* the *later* it ſets after eight in the evening.
2. I came betimes to day, but yeſterday I came *far ſooner*; it is *much better* to riſe at five of the clock, than to ſleep till eight.

R. 51. *Adject. quibus commodum, &c.*

1. It is good and *profitable* for *every one* to look after his own buſineſs.
2. It *is better* for *me* to eat little than much.
3. Every one chuſeth a companion *like himſelf.*

4. Water

4. *Water* is not more like *like to water*, nor *milk* to *milk*, than this boy is *like his Brother*.
5. To riſe betimes is *a grievous* thing to the *Sluggard*, although it be moſt *healthful* for *him*.
6. I pray thee, my dear *John*, hear me ſay my Leſſon, if it be not *troubleſome to you*.
7. Liberty is *grateful* to *all*, but *deſtructive* to *many*.
8. Only man is *a Friend* to *his Friend*.
9. Vice is *Neighbour* to *Virtue*.
10. There is nothing ſuch an *enemy* to *good counſel* as haſte.

R. 52. *Quædam ex his, &c.*

1. Oft-times the Son is *unlike* his *Father*, and *like* his *Mother*.
2. The leſſon which we had yeſterday, is *like that* which we have to day.
3. Error is a *borderer* upon *truth*.
4. I like a ſervant that is *faithful to me*, rather than one that can crack of his doings.

R. 53. *Communis, alienus, &c.*

1. It is *common* to *all* men to love liberty.
2. No man's field is *free* from the *injuries* of the weather.
3. He cannot be *unacquainted* with the *tricks* of boys that converſes with them every day.
4. I like not a man, that is *free* from all *ambition*; as there is an honeſt ſtrife, ſo there is a good ambition.

R. 54. *Natus, commodus, &c.*

1. Some Men think, that they are *born* only for *pleaſure*, and that they be mighty men, though they be *good* for *nothing*.
2. Boys are *earneſt* at their *play* and *pleaſure*, but ſo *unapt* for all *ſerious Studies*, that they never go about them of their own accord.

R. 55.

R. 55. *Verbalia in bilis*, &c.

1. O hard and obſtinate mind *to be pierced* by no *advice*.
2. O dear boy, and ever much *to be eſteemed of me*.

R. 56. *Magnitudinis menſura*, &c.

1. Bury School is fifty four *foot long*, and twenty *foot broad*,
2. I have ſeen a Strawberry four *inches* about and more.

R. 57. *Interdum & in ablat.*

1. This arrow is a *foot* and a *half long*.
2. This is a tall man: He is *ſix foot high* at leaſt.

R. 58. *Interdum Genit.*

1. The five Pyramids of *Egypt* at the bottom are ſeventy five *foot broad*, and *high* an *hundred* and *fifty*.

R. 59. *Adject. quæ ad copiam*, &c.

1. His head is oft-times *void* of *wit*, whoſe pocket is full of *gold*.
2. That land, that is *full* of *ſtones*, for the moſt part is barren of *fruit*.
3. He is a man *void* of *all ſenſe*, he thinks no more than if he were a horſe.

R. 60. *Nomina diverſitatis*, &c.

1. Many things that ſeem to be like are much *different* from *one another*.
2. That you do, is far *another* thing from *that* which you ſay.

R. 61. *Nonnunquam etiam Dat.*

1. This thing is *diverſe* to [or different from] that.

R. 62. *Adject. reg. ablat. ſignif. cauſam.*

1. Thy Brother's face is *pale*, but with *ſickneſs*, rather than *ſtudy*.
2. Men that are *proud* of *their ſtock* and *money*, do not always righteous things.

3. Your

3. Your Brother looks very ſadly on't to day, *Anſw.* Yes, *he is* ſad *for his* Mother's death.
4. We are all the *worſe* for *liberty.*
5. The Hare is the ſwifter for *her fear,* when the dog follows her.

R. 63. *Forma vel modus rei,* &c.

1. Bold counſels are *joyful* at the firſt *fight, hard* in *carrying* on, *ſad* in the *event.*
2. Melancholick men are *ſuſpicious* by *nature.*
3. Among Hounds ſome are *good* at *running,* others at *ſmelling.*

R. 64. *Dignus, Indignus,* &c.

1. In the School, he is *worthy* of the firſt *place* that is the beſt Scholar.
2. He that is not *contented* with a mean *condition,* is *unworthy* of a better.
3. He that is *endued* with *wiſdom,* is ſeldom *taken* with the outward *ſhew* of things.

R. 65. *Horum nonnulla,* &c. *Genit.* &c.

1. Thou wouldeſt be a brave boy, and not *unworthy* of thy learned *Anceſtors,* if thou wouldeſt uſe a diligence worthy of thy parts.

R. 66. *Mei, Tui, Sui,* &c.

1. That is *your picture* which is like you.

Meus, Tuus, Suus, &c.

2. And that is *your picture* which you bought, though it be not like you.

R. 67. *Noſtrum & veſtrum,* &c.

1. *Some* of *you* gave me this braſs Shilling.
2. *Every one* of *us* was at Church to day.
3. We are two Brothers, and the *elder of us* is the taller, the younger the better Scholar.
4. You are three, and he that is the *wiſeſt* of *you* has never a whit too much wit.

R. 68.

R. 68. Hæc poſſeſſiva Meus, Tuus, Suus, *&c.*

1. *My* judgment *alone*, ought not to prevail, joyn another to me, and we will examine the matter together.
2. For *thy* ſake *alone*, I'll never truſt a man that ſmiles upon me.
3. 'Tis freſh in the memory of *you all*, how the beſt of Kings was murdered by his own Subjects, before his own Palace-gate.
4. This anſwers to *few* of *your* praiſes, who diſſent from the Church of *England*, and yet would have men believe, that you are good ſubjects.
5. The Verſes of *you three*, will ſufficiently ſhew, that the teaching to make Verſes, is not altogether neglected in *Bury* School.
6. Great contention is every where almoſt about *every body's own* profit.
7. But every body is pleaſed with *thy* humour, *ſtudying* to do kindneſſes to other people rather than thy ſelf.

R. 69. Sui & ſuus recipr. &c.

1. The *Hawk* builds *her* neſt on a tree, and then hatches and brings up *her* young ones.
2. The *Partridge* ſitteth, and hatches *her* young ones upon the Ground.
3. After Sun is ſet, the *Fox* goeth out of *his* burrow to ſeek *his* prey.

R. 70. Aut annexa per copul. &c.

1. A good boy when he hath done amiſs, will entreat *his* Maſter, that he would pardon *him*.
2. My *Brother John* is gone home, that he may fetch *his* Book, which he forgot.

R. 71. Ipſe ex pronominibus, &c.

1. Thou thy *ſelf* may'ſt ſee, what a knave that very man is, whom thou thinkeſt thy Friend, I my *ſelf* heard him now he reviled thee one day.

R. 72. *Idem etiam omnibus perſonis*, &c.

1. I the *ſame* man commend thoſe boys, that do well, and puniſh thoſe that do amiſs.
2. *Thou* heard'ſt a good Sermon to day, and yet cameſt away *the ſame* man, neither better nor worſe, than when thou wenteſt to Church.
3. *This* is the *ſame* man, which I ſaw yeſterday.

R. 73. *Hæc demonſtrativa*, &c.

1. *This* Book, that lies by me, is mine, *that* which lies by thee, is thine, but *that* which lies yonder by my Brother, is his.

R. 74. *Hic & ille*, &c.

1. The collier, and the fuller, cannot conveniently live together, for whatſoever *this* makes white, *that* makes black again.

R. 75. *Verba ſubſtant.* &c.

1. My Brother was made a Chriſtian to day, and *called John*; as yet he is an Infant, nevertheleſs from this time, he is accounted a *diſciple* of Chriſt's.

R. 76. *Denique omnia fere verba*, &c.

1. *They that* come *late*, the *later they* come ought to be the *more diligent* in ſtudying.
2. *Man* goeth *upright*, looking towards heaven, and yet for the moſt part mindeth nothing but earthly things.

R. 77. *Infinitum quoq; eoſdem*, &c.

1. If *thou* wouldeſt be *well*, look to thy mouth, for diſeaſes make their entrance that way.
2. Every man thinks *himſelf* to be *wiſe*, but ſcarce any will acknowledge, that *he* is *rich* enough.
3. I *hope* to be a *Scholar* good enough to go to *Cambridge*, when I be ſeventeen years old.

R. 78. *Quamvis in his poſtremis*, &c.

1. We have a great Leſſon, and therefore I have a good mind to be *ſick* to day.
2. 'Tis not lawful for you to be ſuch a *diſſembler*.

R. 79.

R. 79. *Sum Genit. postulat,* &c.

1. 'Tis the *part* of a *Scholar*, at first, to believe whatsoever his Master saith to him, though he knows not whither it tends.
2. This *is* my *Brother*'s knife, what if you found it? *'Tis the duty of him* that finds any thing to enquire for the owner.
3. 'Tis the *Master*'s duty to teach the boys, and *'tis* the *boys* duty, to study diligently.

R. 80. *Excipiuntur hi nominat.* &c.

1. It *is thy turn* to say Grace to day, the last week *it was mine.*
2. It *is our part*, who are School-fellows, to play together in a place apart, and not to mingle our selves, with the boys of the Town.
3. *It concerns you all*, to see that you sit quietly at Church, while Prayers are read, or the Minister speaketh to you out of the Pulpit.
4. *It belongeth to a Man* to end all controversie by discourse, and reason.
5. To fight and tear one another *is the property of Beasts.*

R. 81. *At hic subintelligi videtur Officium,* &c.

1. It *is thy duty*, who art a servant, to study the advantage of thy Master.
2. It *is our duty* who are taught in the same School, to love one another.

R. 82. *Verba æstimandi,* &c.

1. Some Gentlemen *value* their Horses, and Dogs, *more* than their Sheep and Oxen.
2. Virtue *is little regarded* among bad men.
3. Fair women *esteem* their beauty *very much*, and fear the small-pox more than all diseases besides.
4. The Violet *is made no reckoning of*, when the Rose is blown.

R. 83.

R. 83. *Æſtimo vel Genit. vel. Ablat.* &c.

1. Country men *greatly eſteem* their new-ſown fields, and are very angry if any Horſeman paſs over them.
2. Idle boys *care not this*, what their Maſter ſays to them, unleſs they be beaten they will not ſtudy.

R. 84. *Flocci, nauci, nihili* &c.

1. Obſtinate and reſolved men *care not a ſtraw for* all the advice that is given them.
2. The beardleſs young man *ſets at nought* all profitable things; he loves his pleaſure, and that he follows.
3. If I be well wrapt in a warm coat, *I care not a ruſh for* the wind.

R. 85. *Singularia ſunt iſta*, &c.

1. They that are wiſe, *take in good part* the admonitions of their Friends.

R. 86. *Verba accuſandi*, &c.

1. It were ſtrange, if a Thief *ſhould accuſe* his fellow of *theft*.
2. Every one that is *accuſed of Treaſon*, is not guilty.
3. The Maſter commonly accuſeth the Scholar of negligence, and the Scholar *condemns* him of *too much ſeverity*.
4. The Preacher once a week, *tells* men *of their duty*. but few for ought I can ſee, are made better thereby.

R. 87. *Vertitur hic Genit*, &c.

With a Præpoſition, if the fault be particular; as lying, ſtealing, negligence, *&c. Without a Præpoſition, if the fault be general, as* wickedneſs, ſin, vice, *&c.*

1. He that is *accuſed* of *lying*, may clear himſelf of the fault if he can.
2. Many an honeſt man *is condemned* for *faults*, which he never ſo much as thought of.

R. 88.

R. 88. *Uterq; nullus, alter,* &c.

Art thou *condemned* for *robbery* or *treason?* Answ. *For* both, *and a* great many things *besides.*

R. 89. *Satago, misereor, misereſco,* &c.

1. The Gentleman *is buſie* about *his pleaſures,* and *does not pity* the poor *Husbandman,* that labours daily to get himſelf bread.

2. *I never pity him,* who when he *has enough to do* of his own *buſineſs,* falls into Calamity by medling with other mens.

* *R.* 90. *At misereor & misereſco.*

[* *This Rule has no good Foundation.* See Voſſius *Contract.* p. 144.]

R. 91. *Reminiſcor, obliviſcor,* &c.

1. He has a bad memory indeed, that *forgets* his own name.

2. Good men *remember kindneſſes,* but *forget* the *injuries* that are done unto them.

R. 92. *Potior aut Genit. aut Ablat.* &c.

1. If thou wouldeſt *enjoy* the *pleaſure* of the morning riſe betimes.

R. 93. *Omne Verbum acquiſitive,* &c.

1. Laws are *not made* for the *righteous man,* but for the *offenders.*

2. There ought *to be* no mowing for *thee,* where there was no ſowing.

R. 94. *Imprimis verba ſignificantia,* &c.

1. A good Magiſtrate ſtudies *to profit* the *Commonwealth.*

2. My next Neighbour *does me* more *miſchief,* than either the Pope, or the King of *France.*

3. The things which *pleaſe us,* do not always *profit us.*

4. The boy thinks that the rod *hurts him,* but it teaches him prudence, and modeſty.

5. If you would learn to make Verſes eaſily, and readily, let no body *help you.*

6. Good

6. Good men *favour* good *men*, and will *protect them* though they be poor.
7. Evil men *ſpare one another*, but the good Magiſtrate protects none, that offends, though he be his own Son.

* R. 95. *Ex quibus quædam*, &c.

[* *Here you may uſe* lædo *for to* hurt, juvo *or* adjuvo *for* to help.]

1. Reſt helpeth the *wearied* Man, but if a Man always reſteth, there is nothing that can *hurt him* more.
2. Boys *ſtudy* all *one thing*, think all one thing, and what is that one thing? to play.

R. 96. *Verba Comparandi*, &c.

1. *Compare* wiſdom *to ſtrength*, and ſee whether of the two thou hadſt rather have.

R. 97. *Interdum Ablat. cum præp.* &c.

1. If you *compare* Juvenal with *Horace*, in the one, you will find more labour and ſtudy, in the other, a more eaſie and natural wit.

R. 98. *Aliquando Accuſat.* &c.

1. The violet is ſweet, but if *compared* to the *Roſe*, what is it?

R. 99. *Verba dandi*, &c.

1. What wilt thou give *me*, and I will conſtrue your Leſſon for you? *Anſ.* I'll *give you* what you pleaſe. [*i. e.* what pleaſeth you.]
2. It is the part of a juſt man, *to give every one* his own.

R. 100. *Hæc variam habent*, &c.

1. I *give you* this *Sword*, or I *preſent you* with this *Sword*.
2. I pray, *beſtow* ſome *time* on this *buſineſs* to day.
3. The Fox *ſends* much *health* to the *gooſe*, but wiſhes her none.

4. You

4. You have *made* ſo many *blots* in your *Verſes* to day that I cannot read them.
5. *Lay* the *cloath* upon the *table* firſt, and then ſet the trenchers in order.
6. It even grieves me to *have given any Counſel* to ſuch a careleſs and obſtinate *boy*.
7. *Ask* your *fellow* whether you be a thief.
8. If you would be well, *adviſe* with the *Phyſician*; but nevertheleſs, look alſo to your own health.
9. He is ill adviſed, that *determineth any thing* againſt himſelf.

R. 101. *Metuo, timeo,* &c.

1. When the Kite comes, the Hen *is afraid* of her *Chickens*.
2. The Hare *fears* the *Dog*, and when ſhe ſees him, is *afraid* of her *life*.

R. 102. *Verba promittendi,* &c.

1. Lend me ten pounds, here is my hand, I *promiſe thee*, that I'll *pay thee* within a month.

R. 103. *Verba imperandi,* &c.

1. The Maſter *commands* the *Scholars*, that they ſhould ſpeak Latin conſtantly, and they hear him with * harveſt ears. * *i. e.* deaf.
2. *Clodius* ſaw *Fabius* drunk the laſt night, and he *told* his *wife*, and ſhee'll *tell no body*.

R. 104. *Dicimus tempero.*

1. *Rule* your *tongue*, Sirrah! or I'll *rule* it for you.
2. I *refer* this to any *body*, if it be not a reproach to ſay, that I am the Son of a Whore.
3. Where are the Letters which I *wrote* to your *Father*? *Anſw.* I *gave* them *to* my Father's *man*, to carry to him.
4. As ſoon as you come to *Cambridge*, *write to me*, and give your Letter to *Arthur* the Carrier, who will either *give me* them, or *ſend* them to *me*.

R. 105.

R. 105. *Verba Fidendi Dat. &c.*

1. If thou beeſt wiſe, do not *truſt* thy eſtate in *the hands*, either of a knave or fool.
2. If thou accuſtomeſt thy ſelf to lye, no body will *believe thee*, when thou ſpeakeſt truth.

R. 106. *Verba obſequendi, &c.*

1. *Obey* the *King*, but rather *God*, if they command contrary things.
2. *Stop a diſeaſe*, while 'tis a coming, 'tis in vain to put phyſick in a dying man's mouth.

R. 107. *Ab ex his quædam, &c.*

1. Thou didſt ill that thou didſt not *ſtudy* thy *leſſon*, but this alſo was added to *thy crime*, that being beaten for it, thou wert ſullen and obſtinate.
2. This *is manifeſt* to *all*, that boys are not all alike capable of learning.
3. To be both of a trade, and to live together in the ſame Town, are not *convenient for neither me or thee.*
4. The *boys agree* among *themſelves*, to play as much as they can.
5. There is no *difference* between an egg, and an egg.
6. A ſtubborn boy *contends* with his *Maſter.*
7. He is too ſtrong for thee, do not *fight* with *him.*
8. If you will *run* (*i. e. contend* in *running*) with me, tell me for what.

R. 108. *Verba minandi, &c.*

1. The Maſter threatneth the *Scholar*, not that he ſhould run away, but that for the time to come, he ſhould look to his leſſon better.
2. *Be* not *angry* with *any man* without a cauſe.

R. 109. *Sum cum compoſitis, &c.*

1. To riſe betimes, *is* both *health* and *pleaſure* to a *young man.*
2. Liberty *hinders*, rather than *furthers boys* in their learning.

3. When

3. When the Shepherd *is* with *his flock*, the Sheep are safe.
4. The pleasure of drinking, *is wanting to him* that always drinks.

R. 110. *Dativum postulat Verba compos.* &c. *præ,*

1. Tully *excelled* all his *Ancestors* in vertue.

R. 111. *S'd præeo pro vinco.*

So a little Book that I have, with a Preface of Erasmus *has it, not* præeo, prævincio, *&c. and yet* præeo pro, vinco *never governs an Accusative that I know of, the Ancients said for* to say the words before, *præire verba, but then the persons or person that they were to be repeated to, was put in the Dative Case*; As,

1. In the publick confession of sins, the Minister *says* the words *before* to *the people.*
2. In making any proclamation, there is some body that *repeats* the words to the *Cryer.*

R. 112. *Præcedo governs an Accusat. but a Dative also.*

1. The English *go before* the *Scotch* in valour.
2. Your Fortune *is before mine.*

R. 113. *And so does* præcurro.

1. My Brother *out-runs me* at a foot-race, but I *out-run* him in saying my Lesson.

R. 114. Præverto & prævenio *only an Accusative.*

1. Yesterday as I was walking with our dog in the fields, upstarted a hare, and away went *Spring*, and *turn'd her* before she could get to the cover.

R. 115. *Prævenio.*

1. To morrow I intend to see you at your house, unless you prevent my *design*, by your coming to mine.

R. 116. *Ad.*

1. Do not readily *put thy* hand to any *work*, which thou intendest presently to leave off.

R. 117.

R. 117. *Con.*

1. Now to be doing one thing, and then another, doth not at all *conduce* to thy *advantage*.

R. 118. *Sub.*

1. He that dischargeth any publick office, *lies under* the *censure* of all men.

R. 119. *Ante.*

1. Foolish men *set* the goods of fortune *before* the *endowments* of the mind, and had rather *go before others* in the nobleness of their stock, than in the bravery of their Actions.

R. 120. *Post.*

1. Boys *set* all things *behind* their *play*, and with them profit is *set after pleasure*.

R. 121. *Ob.*

1. I teach many a boy *gratis*, and yet I am not willing that any *should* be *thrust* upon *me*.

R. 122. *In.*

1. A Sword fastned only by a horse's haire, *hung over* the head of *Damocles* whilst he was at dinner: he eat with much pleasure in the mean while.

R. 123. *Inter.*

1. Men love usually to be *amongst those* that are like themselves, the learned love *to be amongst* the *learned*, and the ignorant *among the ignorant*.

R. 124. *Pauca ex his mutant*, &c.

1. One dog *excelleth another* in hunting, but this *goeth before all* in running: So ho! there is a hare in that bush.

R. 125. *Est pro habeo*, &c.

1. I *have* a good memory, *thou hast* a good iudgment, but *neither* of us any great mind to be a Scholar.

R. 126. *Huic confine est suppetit.*

1. He is no eloquent man, *that hath* not plenty of words to use.

R. 127. *Sum cum multis*, &c.

1. The often changing of the maſter, *is no advantage* to the *Scholar*.
2. O unjuſt man, do you think, that that *will be a commendation to you*, which you *impute* to *me* as a *fault?*
3. No Maſter ought to take an idle boy *to himſelf* into favour.

R. 128. *Eſt ubi hic Dativus*. &c.

1. Here, *take your own Book*, and give me mine; do you ſee this man, and hear how he cracks, ſtay but a little, and you ſhall ſee I'll *confute him with his own* arguments.

R. 129. *Verba Tranſitiva*, &c.

1. A wiſe man *ſpeaketh* few *words*, *obſerveth* all *things*, and *followeth* the *beſt*.

R. 130. *Quotiam Verba quamlibet*, &c.

1. Wicked and diſſolute men think good men to *live* a ſad *life*, and to *ſerve* a hard bondage.
2. I had rather *go* a ſafe *way* than a *ſhort*, *live* a happy *life* than a *long*.

R. 131. *Hunc Accuſat. mutant. Aut*, &c.

1. There is danger in either extream, it is ſafeſt *to go* the middle *way*.
2. They that *live* a long *life*, ſee many Funerals of their deareſt friends.
3. We pray in the Litany, that we may not *die* a ſudden *death*.

R. 132. *Sunt quæ figurate*, &c.

1. Thy voice *ſhews* thee not to be a *man*, ſurely thou art a bull.
2. They, that live in *riot* and *drunkenneſs* are not willing that every body ſhould know it.
3. You *ſmell* of *apples*, when you go to ſay, my Maſter will quickly perceive what you have in your Pocket.

R. 133.

R. 133. *Verba Rogandi*, &c.

1. Do you *ask him that?* Ask your fellow whether you be a thief.
2. *What* doth thy Master *teach thee?* He *teacheth me Grammar* and *Rhetorick*. It were better if he *taught thee* better *manners*.
3. I put *on* my new *cloaths* to day, that my old may be mended.

R. 134. *Rogandi verba*, &c.

1. *Enquire* of the *Carrier*, whether he has any Letters for me.
2. You were abſent from Church yeſterday. *Anſw.* What if I were? I *asked* leave of our Maſter.

R. 135. *Veſtiendi verba*, &c.

1. In cold weather when I go out, I *put on* a thick *coat*, and when I have that on, I ſcorn the wind and the weather.

R. 136. *Quodvis verbum admittit*, &c. *Inſtrum.*

1. The Boar fights with his *Tooth*, the Lion with his *Paw*, the Bull with his *Horns*.

R. 137. *Cauſa.*

1. Boys will do that for *fear*, which they will not do for *love*.

R. 138. *Modus actionis.*

1. I never *drink* Claret with any *pleaſure*, 'tis a harſh and rough Wine.

R. 139. *Ablat. Cauſæ & Mod. Action.* &c.

1. It happens oft-times, that ſome men through *drunkenneſs rage*, others are very kind, others weep.
2. He *treats* his friend with too much *kindneſs*, that makes him drunk.

R. 140. *Quibuſlibet verbis*, &c.

1. I can *buy* a pair of gloves for *ſixpence*, my ſhoes *coſt* three *ſhillings*.

R. 141. *Vili, paulo, minimo, magno,* &c.

1. Good horſes are *ſold* at *great rates*, but an ordinary one, may be *bought* for *a little matter*.
2. If your horſe coſt twelve pounds, he *coſt* too *much*.

R. 142. *Excipiuntur hi genitivi,* &c.

1. It is not for the gain of the Merchant, to *ſell* his wares for *more*, than other men, for ſo he will drive away all buyers.
2. Moſt men will *ſell* that, which they have, for *as much* as they can.
3. But he that *ſells* any thing for *leſs*, than it coſts him, gets little gain.
4. *How much ſoever* their books coſt, little boys preſently rend them in pieces.

R. 143. *Sin adduntur, Subſt.* &c.

1. No Plow-man will work for *leſs wages*, than five pounds by the year.
2. He was a wiſe man, that ſaid to the Harlot, that asked a great reward, I will not *buy* repentance *at ſo great a price*.

R. 144. *Valeo etiam interdum.*

1. The pieces of gold that are now coined, are *worth* one and twenty *ſhillings* and ſix pence.

R. 145. *Verba abundandi,* &c.

1. Often that man which *wants wit*, *abounds* with *words*.
2. *Load* your ſelf with *learning*, never any body *groaned* under that burden.
3. When boys in the morning *fill* their bellies with hot *loaves*, how can they either ſee, or hear, or underſtand?
4. I put forty ſhillings in my pocket, but I met with a good fellow on New Market-heath, and he *eaſed* me of that *burden*.
5. But do you *acquaint* no body with this *matter*.

R. 146.

R. 146. *Ex quibus, quædam, &c.* namely, *impleo, compleo, egeo, indigeo, careo, satio, fcateo, participo.*

1. Cæsar *filled* the greatest part of the World with his *fame.*
2. When he was with his army, and being angry at the injuries done to him, came near *Rome*, he *filled* all the City with *fears.*
3. A good cause *needs* no *defence.*
4. Young men ever *want* the *advice* of those that are elder.
5. He *wants nothing*, that desires nothing.
6. The ear is never *satisfied* with *hearing*, nor the eye with *seeing.*
7. After a great shower, the streets are *full* with *water.*
8. *Make* one man *privy* to thy *design*, and a thousand presently shall know of it.

R. 147. *Fungor, Fruor,* &c.

1. He *does* the *office* of a just Judge, who determines nothing till he has heard what both sides can say for themselves.
2. The Prodigal Son, oft-times *enjoys* the *fruits* of his Father's care and good husbandry, and spends that in one Year, which he could scarce get in twenty.
3. O covetous man, *use* thy *mony* which thou hast laid up in heaps; well said the *English* Poet.

———*Use alone,*
Makes Money not a contemptible stone.

4. Every Master almost *is glad* at the *coming* of a new Scholar, but he would not be so, if he could foresee how great trouble some would bring him.
5. He is a fool that *cracks* of the *victory*, before the battel be fought.

6. Men in old time had no Money, but *changed* sheep for *corn*, any thing for *any thing*, that which they had, for *that* which they wanted.
7. Sure he must sing well, that is *fed* every day with Nightingals *tongues*.
8. In a publick School, the Master *thinks* him *worthy* of the first *place*, that is the best Scholar.
9. A good man will never rejoyce at *the Misfortunes* of other men.
10. *Leave* off this *work* which thou art about, that will never succeed well, which is so ill begun.
11. Thou art not worthy to be *reckoned* of the *company* of Scholars, who always lovest to play among the Town boys.
12. I will give thee *a share* of this *Apple*, if thou wilt construe my lesson for me.

R. 148. *Prosequor Te, &c.*

1. It is well when the Father *loveth* the Son, and the Son *honoureth* the Father.
2. All men will *praise* that man, who neglecting his own, studies only the profit of the Common-wealth, but where is he to be found?
3. The time of harvest *rejoyceth the Husbandman*, if the weather be fair and without rain.
4. But when he cuts his corn, and is ready to bring it into the barn, a shower at that time *makes him sad*.
5. Poor men if they offend, *are punish'd*, and are not the rich? Sometimes.

R. 149. *Mereor cum adverbiis*, &c.

1. That Scholar *deserves ill of his Master*, that gives him bad words instead of his pay.
2. And no *better* does that Master *deserve* of his *Scholar*, that gives him blows instead of Instruction.

R. 150 *Quædam accipiendi*, &c.

1. I *heard* it *of* a great many *people*, that in the year 1682. there was a board brought to *Bury*, which if it were touched with a hot iron, would groan.
2. Many went to ſee the miracle, till there was another brought that groaned too, and then they could ſcarce *abſtain* from *laughing* at one another.
3. He *is* but little *removed* from a *fool*, that believes whatſoever he heareth.
4. It *takes* much from the *reputation* of a man, when he is always cracking how he is deſcended of noble Anceſtors.

R. 151. *Vertitur hic Ablat.* &c.

1. If you would be good, *get* you *from among* bad *companions*.
2. It is a point of temperance to *abſtain* from ſweet delicious *meats*.

R. 152. *Verbis quæ vim*, &c.

1. Thou *excelleſt* thy Brother *in Age*, but he *is above* thee in *learning*.

R. 153. *Quibuſlibet verbis*, &c.

1. They ſay ſtrange things of the golden Age, *while Saturn reigned* [in Latin, *Saturn being King*] the Spring was always, and the Earth brought forth corn of its own accord.
2. When a *brave man leadeth* them [in Latin *a brave man leading*] even Cowards oft-times fight vallantly.
3. *Hannibal*, having once or twice *beat the Romans* [in Latin, *the Romans being* once, or twice *beaten*] thought he could always have beaten them.
4. My Maſter *having taken Phyſick* to day [in Latin, *Phyſick being taken*] will not be at School [Latin *in School.*]

5. Every Morning at half an hour after ſix of the clock, *when all the boys are come* [in Latin, *all the boys being preſent*] the Monitor reads Prayers, [in Latin, *prayeſt.*]
6. *When prayers are ended,* every one betakes himſelf to his ſtudies.
7. And *having repeated a piece of the Grammar,* they afterward betake themſelves to ſome other Author.

R. 154. *Verbis Quibuſdam,* &c.

1. The *Æthiopian* is *white* in his *teeth,* and *black* in the reſt of his *body.*

R. 155. *Et poetice accuſat.*

1. Poets are *crowned* in their *Temples* with Lawrel, Kings with Gold.

R. 156. *Quædam efferuntur in Gen.*

1. Boys are *troubled* in *mind* when they have a hard Leſſon.
2. The covetous man *vexeth* his own *mind,* becauſe his corn is not the beſt in the field.

R. 157. *Eidem verbo diverſi,* &c.

1. I *gave* your *letters* to the *Carrier* with my own *hands, whilſt your Brother ſtood by.*

R. 158. *Paſſivis additur Ablat.* &c.

You muſt not think of *after a Verb Paſſive to be the ſign of the Genitive Caſe, but write* a *or* ab *for it, or elſe leave out both, and put the word following* of *in the Dative Caſe,* As,

1. Old men *are deſpiſed of young,* and their advice *neglected of them.*
2. I would not be *praiſed of all men,* becauſe then I ſhould think that ſomething that I do, were *liked of thoſe* that are bad.

R. 159.

R. 159. *Et interdum Dativus.*

1. The wood-cock hides his head, and thinks that he is *ſeen of none.*

R. 160. *Quorum participia,* &c.

1. *Pompey* being *conquered* of *Cæſar* fled, and near the ſhore of *Ægypt* was *ſlain by a certain man,* who once had been a Soldier under him.
2. He that is good to all, is to *be loved of all.*

R. 161. *Cæteri caſus manent in Paſſivis qui fuerunt,* &c.

1. That boy is *accounted a laughing ſtock* of the reſt, who blunders always and miſtakes, and knows not when he ſays right.
2. When ignorant boys come to a skilful Maſter, they are *untaught* of him thoſe *evil Cuſtoms* which they had learned.
3. If thou offendeſt in any thing but once, that fault ſhall be *pardoned thee* of thy Maſter.
4. I heard to day that a Traveller as he went over *New-market Heath,* was robbed of all his *money* by three men on horſe-back.

R. 162. *Vapulo, veneo, liceo,* &c.

1. That boy is never *beaten* of his Maſter, that comes to School betimes, and ſtudies diligently, and ſits quietly, and does every thing as he ought.
2. The Latin tongue is *prized* at a low rate *by them,* whom they call fine Gentlemen.
3. Apples are *ſold* by the *Huckſters* almoſt in every corner of the ſtreet, and boys buy them at any rate.
4. Money is *eſteemed* much of *all men.*
5. Poets *were baniſhed by Plato* out of his Common-w a

R. 163. *Quibuſdam tum verbis,* &c.

1. Boys *love* much to play, and if they *loved* as much

to *ſtudy*, there is no doubt but they would be good Scholars.

2. Young men are *eaſie to be drawn* into vice, when as they think pleaſure more *worthy* to be *loved* than virtue.

R. 164. *But here you muſt note, that 'tis ſaid here,* Quibuſdam verbis, *that is, 'tis only when ſome certain Verbs go before, but the latter Verb is to be made by the* Infinitive Mood, *for if the former be a Verb* Subſtantive, *as* Sum, eram, *&c.* Or *betokeneth* moving *from* one place to another, Eo, I go, Venio, I come, *or the like, that which is the latter in the Engliſh, and ſeems to be the* Infinitive, *muſt not in Latin be made by the* Infinitive, *but as you ſhall be here directed.*

If am, is, was, *or the like, come before the Engliſh of the* Infinitive Mood, *you muſt make that Engliſh of the* Infinive Mood *by the* Participle *that ſignifies the ſame, as for to* write, *not* Scribere *but* Scripturus, *for* to be read, *not* legi, *but* legendus.

1. My Brother *is* to *go* to Cambridge to day, but before he goeth *I am to write* three Letters.

2. We *are to ſup* at five of the Clock to night, that after ſupper we may walk into the fields.

3. The King *is to come* to New-market within theſe few days, I pray God bleſs him.

4. Many Authors *are to be read*, and much labour is *to be undergone*, before we can learn the Latin tongue.

5. Prayers *are to be read* with a loud and diſtinct voice.

6. Learning *is* not *to be got* without labour.

R. 165.

If the Engliſh of the Infinitive Mood *follows*, I go, I come, I run, *or any the like Verb that betokens moving*

ing from one place to another, you may make it by the first Supine, as I came to dine, *veni pransum, or by the* Subjunctive Mood, *as* veni ut prandeam, *or by the* Participle *in* rus, *as* veni pransurus, *or by the* Gerund in dum, *as* veni ad prandendum.

N. B. *In the Rule also it is said,* Quibusdam Adjectivis, *not* Substantivis, *and therefore you must not in Latin after* Substantives, *at a venture use the* Infinitive Mood, *but instead thereof the* Gerund in di, *as shall be shewn in the* Gerund in di.

R. 166. *Ponuntur interdum figurate,* &c.

1. Is it fit Boys should *spend* all their time in prating and playing, and not *remember* wherefore they were sent to School?
2. The Master as soon as he came into the School when he saw the Boys playing, *was angry and chid.*

R. 167. *Gerundia, sive Gerundivæ voces,* &c.

1. He that is accused has the liberty *of defending himself,* and of *using those Arguments* that conduce thereunto.

R. 168. *Et Supina.*

1. The Women *went* into the Theaters to *see* the *fights,* and the young men went to *see them.*

R. 169. *Gerundia in di pendent a quibusdam tum Substant,* &c.

1. Fools never know when they ought to make an *end of prating.*
2. Ah, this same *desire* of *having,* how it possesses some mens minds!

Thus you may make it also, though in English it seems to be the Infinitive Mood.

3. As soon as we have dined it will be *time* to *go* to School,

4. My

4. My Maſter at the requeſt of a certain Friend has given us *leave* to *play* to day.

R. 170. *Tum Adjectivis.*

By which, underſtand, only ſuch Adjectives as govern a Genitive Caſe ; as cupidus, peritus, ignarus, *&c.*

1. All men are not ſo *deſirous to fight* as you are.
2. If I were *skilful to ſail*, I think I ſhould nevertheleſs love the Land rather than the Sea.

R. 171. *Poetice Infinitivus Modus*, &c.

Here Poetice *might have been left out, for* Orators *do the ſame after ſome Subſtantives, namely,* tempus, occaſio, concilium, libido, *as you may ſee in the Supplement of the Grammar*, pag. 161. *So that in the following Examples you may at pleaſure uſe either the* Gerund in di, *or the Infinitive Mood.*

1. It is *time* now *to riſe*, I once took a *reſolution* never *to lie* in Bed after ſix of the clock, but ſleep (I ſee) is ſtronger than I.
2. I have no *liſt* now *to tell* you how great an injury you have done me.
3. Cracking men never want an *occaſion to talk* of themſelves.

R. 172. *Interdum non invenuſte*, &c.

1. Men that love to talk of their doings, give an occaſion to others *to laugh at them.*

For this ſee the Supplement.

2. We went into my Unkle's Orchard, and there had *leave of taking* as many *Apples* as every one pleaſed.
3. The Soldiers muſter to day, and we have *leave* granted us *to go* into the field *for to ſee them.*

R. 173. *Gerundia in do pendent ab his Præpoſit.* a, ab, abs, *&c.*

1. He is of ſo ſtern a countenance that he affrights men *from coming* to him.
2. Eloquence is derived *from ſpeaking.*

3. Greater

3. Greater profit is got *by ſtudying* than *playing.*
4. I am now thinking *of writing* to my Father.
5. The means to ſpeak Latin readily, is joyned *with ſpeaking* often.
6. I did a kindneſs for a certain man, and I had a *reward for doing it.*

R. 174. *Ponuntur & abſq; præpoſ.* &c.

1. By often *doing well* the vertues of the mind are encreaſed.
2. Thou ſhalt learn to ſpeak Latin *by ſpeaking* Latin.

R. 175. *Gerundia in Dum,* &c.

1. *While you are playing,* think of nothing elſe, and remember only to leave off in time.
2. A metal'd Horſe will ſtruggle a great while with his rider *before he be tamed.*
3. Come boys, here is a brave place *to play* in.
4. Woe be to you Mr. Monitor, you put ſome boys names into the bill, and take bribes *for to excuſe* others that are as guilty.
5. The laſt Sunday there came a great many to our Church *for to hear* our Miniſter preach.

R. 176. *Cum ſignificatur neceſſitas,* &c.

1. *I muſt riſe* at ſix of the Clock to day.
2. To morrow I *muſt go* to *New-market,* and there I *muſt ſtay* three days.

R. 177. *Vertuntur Gerundii voces,* &c.

1. Moſt men are poſſeſſed with a great deſire *of getting riches.*
2. We ſpent much time yeſterday in *beating the Fields,* before we could find a Hare.
3. The readieſt way *to get honour* is not to ſeek it.
4. He is a fool that thinks *of building a houſe,* and has no money to pay the work-men.

R. 178. *Prius Supinum activæ,* &c.

The meaning of this Rule is this, that if the Engliſh of the

the Infinitive Mood Active follows a Verb, that betokens moving to a place, *then instead of the infinitive Mood you may use the first Supine*; As,

1. My Father *is gone* into the Fields *to see* his Corn.
2. Boys *do* not *come* to School *to play* or *prate*, but that they may learn some good thing of their Master.
3. You were not at School yesterday. *Ans.* No, *I was sent* into the field *to watch* the Gleaners, that none of them might get away my Father's Corn.

R. 179. *Illa vero do venum*, &c.

1. He said well, who said that he had rather *give* his daughter *to be married* to a poor wise man, than to a rich fool.
2. Men that have many Children, commonly when they die, *give* their Land *to be sold*, that the moneys which arise from thence, may be distributed among them.

R. 180. *At hoc Supinum in neutro-pas.* &c.

1. Boys *come* not to School *to be beaten*, and yet some unless they be beaten will not learn.
2. By my consent let him *go* into banishment [Lat. *be banished*] that cannot be quiet at home.

R. 181. *Poetice dicunt eo visere*, &c.

That is, When you make verses for *I go to see*, you may indifferently say, *eo visum* or *eo visere*, *vado visum* or *vado videre*, which will serve your turn best.

R. 182. *Posterius Supinum passive*, &c.

1. Scholars are to be kept from the company of rude Boys, for from them they learn words *filthy to be spoken*:
2. 'Tis *wonderful to be seen* how easily one Boy will learn that, which another can by no means be taught to understand.

R. 183.

R. 183. *Quæ ſignificant partem temporis*, &c.

1. Well ſaid the Piſmire to the Graſhopper, if thou didſt ſing *in ſummer* then *dance in winter.*
2. No man wiſhes for rain in the *time* of harveſt.
3. If thou beeſt poor, and wilt not work in thy *youth*, thou muſt [Lat. It is neceſſary that thou] either beg or ſtarve in thy *old age.*

R. 183. *Quæ autem durationem*, &c. *in Accuſativo.*

1. *Elizabeth* Queen of *England*, reigned forty and four *years*, King *James twenty three*, and King *Charles* the firſt near as *many*, King *Charles* the ſecond *thirty ſix.*
2. My Father came to town the laſt night, and ſays that he will ſtay here theſe *three days.*

R. 185. *Interdùm & in Ablativo.*

1. I have laboured *all the day*, and therefore now, when it grows towards night, may well be weary.
2. *Caligula* ruled three *years* ten *months* and eight *days*; as ſaith *Suetonius.*

R. 186. *Dicimus etiam*, &c.

1. My Brother bad us farewel the laſt night, but I know within *a few days* we ſhall ſee him again.
2. It is an ill cuſtom to ſleep *in the day time*, and to feaſt and revel *in the night.*
3. This Book is my Brothers, he promiſed to lend me it *for two or three days.*
4. Boys at *five or ſix years old* are uſually ſent to School that they may learn to read.
5. *For ſix or ſeven years* they learn Latin and Greek Authors, and then they are ſent to the Univerſity.
6. I once taught a youth, that when he was not *much above ſixteen years old*, could underſtand the meaning of an Author, as well as if he had been forty.
7. Boys *of that age* are not commonly ſo underſtanding, [*i. e.* ſo ready to underſtand.] Lat. *Sagax.*

8. I wrote a Letter to my Father the *third of the Kalends* of May.

R. 187. *Spatium loci in accuſat.* &c.

1. *Cambridge* and *Bury* are *twenty miles* diſtant from one another.
2. You ſhall ſcarce ſee any man that is *ſix foot high.*

R. 188. *Interdum & in ablativo.*

1. In the bottom of a Well you may ſee the Sky *three ells broad* and no more.
2. If you would learn to ſwim go into the waters that are *three or four foot deep,* where there is no danger of drowning.

R. 189. *Nomina Appellativa,* &c

I. e. *Common names of places and proper names of* Countreys *you muſt uſe with a* præpoſition.

1. No body ought to hunt whilſt there is any ſtanding Corn *in the fields.*
2. *In the woods* Birds build their neſts, and Foxes and Hares lie hid from the eyes of Men and Dogs.
3. They ſay, that the People of *England* came firſt *out of Saxony,* a Country in *Germany.*
4. *Hannibal* paſſed over the *Alps into Italy.*

R 190. *Omne verbum admittit Gen. proprii nominis,* &c. *Here by* proprium nomen *underſtand the proper name of* Cities *or* Towns.

1. What ſhould that boy do at *Cambridge,* that cannot underſtand the ſenſe of an Author, without another body's help?
2. *At Bury* there are a great many Schools, and but a few good Scholars.
3. It is not pleaſant to me to live in *London,* for I love neither duſt nor noiſe.
4. They ſay, that at *Thetford* there was once the ſeat of a Biſhop, which Biſhop, now hath his Palace at *Norwich.*

R. 191.

R. 191. *Humi, domi, militiæ, belli,* &c.

1. The Ox hath no bed, but lieth on the *ground*, and from thence taketh no harm.
2. The good House-wife stayeth at home, and taketh care of her own Houshold Affairs.
3. They for the most part are dear friends, who live together both at *home* and in *war*.

R. 192. *Verum si proprium loci nomen* plur. numer. *aut.* tert. declin. *&c.*

1. *Democritus* was born and brought up at *Abdera*, which is a City of *Thrace*.
2. There was a certain King *at Thebes*, that was brother to his own Children, tell how that could be and you shall be to me another *Oedipus*.
3. *Marius* when he was vanquished by *Sylla*, fled into *Africa*, and lay hid *at Carthage*, which had been before ruined by the *Romans:* where, as the Poet saith, Old *Carthage* and Old *Marius* comforted one another.
4. They say that *at Dover*, if the day be clear, you may see the Coast of *France*.

R. 193. *Sic utimur* ruri vel rure.

1. Formerly the Gentlemen of *England* lived *in the Country*, and spent their Estates at their own Houses, and did good to all the Neigbourhood about them.

R. 194. *Verbis significantibus motum ad locum*, &c.

1. There are more go to *London*, than those that have business there.
2. Every year there are some go from this School *to Cambridge*, and many before they are sent.

R. 195. *Ad hunc modum utimur* rus & domus.

1. At eleven of the clock in the forenoon, and five of the clock in the afternoon, we return *home* from Schoo**l.**

2. I

2. I have no verſes to day, becauſe yeſterday I went *into the Country*, and did not come home till late at night.

R. 196. *Verbis ſignificantibus motum a loco aut per locum*, &c.

1. Three of our Scholars went yeſterday *from Bury* to *Cambridge*.
2. I expect that my Father will come *from London* this night.
3. I intend to morrow to go to ſee my Siſter in *Norfolk*, and they ſay I muſt go *by Thetford*.

R. 197. *Ad eundem modum uſurpantur* domus & rus.

1. The Citizens of *London*, when Winter comes on, return *out of the Country* to their Houſes in the City.
2. Boys, when they firſt go *from home*, are very ſad, and cannot leave thinking of thoſe things, which were wont there to delight them.

R. 198. *Hæc tria Impersonalia*, &c.

1. It *is much for the advantage of a Grammar School*, that the Maſter thereof be diligent as well as learned.
2. *It concerns a Maſter* to look about him, that none of his Scholars be abſent, when he knows not of it, and that thoſe that are preſent do their buſineſs.
3. It *is the part of a prudent Maſter* ſometimes to wink at the faults of his Scholars.

R. 199. *Præter hos ablativos*, &c.

1. *It concerns not me* to look after your buſineſs.
2. *It is nothing to us* what other men think or ſay.
3. *It concerns thee* to take care, that thou doeſt and ſayeſt all things well, and then let men think or ſay of thee what they pleaſe.
4. Some men think, that *it does not concern them* what others do, but ſure we ought to think it *to belong to us* to hinder wickedneſs in other men, as well as our ſelves.

5. If

5. If the boys play, the Monitor will be blamed, *whom it concerns* to forbid them, not I, *whom it concerns not* at all.

R. 200. *Abjiciuntur & illi Genitivi*, &c.

1. O boys! *'tis your great concern* to riſe betimes, and to ſtudy diligently, if ever you intend to be Scholars.
2. Thou art an idle boy, and *how much ſoever* you know, *it concerns you* to ſtudy, yet you never will.
3. Servants think, *it little concerns them* that what they do, be for the advantage of their Maſter.
4. In every buſineſs they think *it ſo much concerns them* as is for their own profit.

R. 201. *In Dativum feruntur Hæc Impersonalia Accidit*, &c.

1. *It has happened* to me to live in a place where I moſt of all deſire to live, if the Inhabitants were but as kind, as the place is wholeſome and pleaſant.
2. *I am reſolved* not to change this place for any other, unleſs ſomething happens to me, which I do not expect.
3. *It is manifeſt to me*, That he which oft changes his habitation, is of a very unconſtant mind.
4. *It will much avail thee*, if thou wilt labour and ſtudy diligently, whilſt thou art young.
5. *I and thou agree* in this matter, we neither love to go to bed betimes, nor riſe betimes.
6. I wiſh it would *pleaſe you*, to conſtrue me my Leſſon.
7. *Anſw.* It would *be better for you* to conſtrue it by your ſelf, and *it would be better for me* too, becauſe *I am not at leiſure.*
8. *It is expedient* for a boy, that deſires to be a Scholar, to come conſtantly to School.

9.

9. *It grieves the Master*, when he sees his Advice amongst the boys to be despised.
10. There is *good done* often-times by the Master *to* the *boys*, when they think they are hurt.

R. 202. *Hæc Impersonalia Accus.* &c.

1. *It delights me* to be in the company of good men.
2. *It becomes every man* to look after his own Affairs.
3. *It is a disgrace* for *thee* to stay three years in one form.
4. *A good boy ought* to rise betimes, and when he is at School to look after his Lesson.

R. 203. *His vero* Attinet, pertinet, *&c.*

1. *It doth not belong to me* to look after your Business.
2. *It belongeth to every boy* to bring his Book with him to School.
3. *It appertaineth to thee*, who art bad thy self, not to find fault with others.

R. 204. *His impersonalibus subjicitur Accusat. cum Genit.*

1. Go and spend thy money upon trifles, the time will come when *it will repent thee* of *thy prodigality.*
2. *It irketh me* of *my labour*, when I see those which I teach, still always to be taught.
3. *I am ashamed* of *that Scholar*, who whilst he is with me, doth not every day grow better.
4. *I pity those men* who do well and suffer ill, how brave a thing soever it is accounted.

R. 205. *Nonnulla Impersonalia remigrant aliquando*, &c.

1. *Good things delight* good men.
2. *To talk* of his brave doings *becomes* only him, that has done brave things.

3. *A boy*

3. *A boy* that does every thing, that is enjoyned him, *delights* his Maſter very much.
4. *No body pitieth* that boy, who being oft admoniſhed will not take heed.
5. If thou hadſt any ſhame in thee, *this thing would ſhame* thee.

R. 206. *Cepit. incipit, deſinit,* &c.

1. As ſoon *as there began to be no good correſpondence* between *Cæſar* and *Pompey*, the *Romans* went into Parties.
2. *It is wont to irk* wiſe men to be among thoſe that love to talk, and yet can ſpeak never a wiſe word.
3. I was a lazy ſloathful boy, but now that I am grown a man, *it ceaſeth to irk* me of the labour of ſtudying.
4. Thou art in the higheſt form, and haſt ſtayed two years in the ſecond, and therefore *it ought* now *to ſhame* thee of thy ignorance.
5. *It is impoſſible to come* to the perfection of any Art any other way, than by much care and daily practice.

R. 207. *Verbum perſonale paſſivæ vocis ſimilem,* &c.

1. *Good boys ſtudy* without giving over, *Qui quidem caſus,* &c.
2. When *ſhall we go to dinner? We go home* at five a clock in the Afternoon.

R. 208. *Verbum perſonale paſſivæ vocis. pro ſingulis perſonis,* &c.

1. I ſay, thou ſuppeſt, he ſuppeth, we ſup, ye ſup, they ſup; *i. e.* it is ſupped of me, *&c.*

R. 209. *Participia regunt caſus.*

1. I ſaw your Brother with an Apron before him, very diligently *doing his duty* in a Grocers Shop.
2. Boys *ſpending their time* diligently, and *obeying their Maſter* carefully, get much good to themſelves.

3. I am

3. I am to make a Journey to day into *York-ſhire*, where there dwells a friend of mine much to be *eſteemed of me.*

R. 210. *Quamvis in his* (*i. e. in participiis paſſivis*) *uſitatior eſt* Dat.

1. Many Letters are *to be written* to day *by me*, and theſe, that are already written *of me*, are not yet *ſent by me* to the Carrier.

R. 211. *Participiorum voces cum fiunt nomina Genit.* &c.

1. Men *greedy* of *that* which is another mans, ought not to pretend to be Patrons of Juſtice.
2. He that *is laviſh* of *that*, which is his own, is ſeldom a careful Steward of that which is another mans.
3. He is a great *lover* of his *Country*, that will die for it.
4. A man *ſtudious* of *peace* is for the moſt part *unskilful* in *war*, and *unlearned* in the *art* of fighting.

R. 212. *Exoſus, peroſus, pertæſus*, Active, *&c.* in Accuſ. *&c.*

1. Our Nation is divided into two parts, and one part *hates* the *other.*
2. Boys, that are uſed to enjoy their pleaſure, are ſoon *weary* of any *labour.*

R. 213. *Exoſus, peroſus* etiam cum dandi caſu, *&c.*

1. Good Men are for the moſt part *hated* of *the bad*; but they that are alike, love one another.

R. 214. *Natus, prognatus, ſatus, cretus*, &c. cum Ablat.

1. Men *born* of brave and generous *Parents* for the moſt part do brave things.
2. *Achilles ſprung* from *Peleus* and *Thetis* never eat any bread, and inſtead of fleſh, was fed with the marrow of Lions and Bears.

R. 215. *En & ecce* demonſtrandi, *&c.*

1. *See Tom.* to day! *Behold* his fine *Cloaths*, his *Ribbons*, his *Trappings!*

R. 216. *Accuſat. varius.*

1. *See* this *Whelp*, it came of that Bitch.

R. 217. *En & ecce* exprobantes ſoli Accuſat. *&c.*

1. *See* this baſe *fellow*; behold his *fraud*, his flattering *countenance*, his cruel *mind*.

R. 218. *Quædam Adverbia & loci.*

1. No body knows *whether in the world* the Swallows go in winter-time, nor can I tell where the Woodcocks are in ſummer.
2. We are come *to that lazineſs* here, that no body can riſe before ſeven of the clock.

R. 219. *Temporis.*

1. My Maſter called me at ſix of the clock in the morning, but *at that time* I was ſo ſleepy that I could not riſe.
2. I was born the twenty third day of *February*, the *day before the Feaſt* of St. *Matthias*, in the 1626. year after the birth of Chriſt.

R. 220. *Quantitatis.*

1. Where there are *abundance of Hares*, no body can catch any, for before one is tired another will riſe.
2. When two Hares are put up together before a pack of Dogs, *part of the dogs* follow one Hare, and part the other.
3. *Abundance* of *riches* uſually lead men to pride and luxury.
4. A *little meat* is enough to a temperate man.
5. *Too much* of one thing is good for nothing.
6. There is ſcarce any but thinks he has *wit enough*.

R. 221. *Instar æquiparationem*, &c.

1. The *Grecians* made a wooden *Horse* as big as a *mountain*, and put armed men therein, who being let in within the walls took the City of *Troy*.

R. 222. *Hic apponitur*, &c.

4. A grain of Mustard seed is the least of seeds which yet being put into the Earth, grows to *such a bigness*, that the birds of the air build their nest in it.

R. 223. *Quædam Dativum admittunt*, &c.

1. Eunuchs they say have small voices, and sing *like women*.
2. As I came to School to day, my Master coming from thence *met me*, and then I thought it was very late.
3. The *Spaniards* live *nearer* the *Moors*, than the *English* do.
4. He lives *unprofitably* to the *Common-wealth*, that studies only his own pleasure.

R. 224. *Suntque accusandi*, &c.

1. The Moon is *nearer* the *earth* than the Sun.
2. The Planet *next it* is *Venus*.

R. 225. *Cedo* flagitantis exhiberi, &c.

1. Men usually say, if they be thirsty, *give* me *the Pot*, if they have list to make water, *give* me the *Chamber-pot*.

R. 226. *Adverbia diversitatis*, &c.

1. The Nightingal sings *much otherwise* than the Swan, for the Swan sings not at all, that I know of.
2. Although some men say, that she always sings a little before her death; *as much before*, (I believe) as she does after.

R. 227. *Adverbia comparat.* &c.

1. *Tully* spoke the *best* of *all Orators*.

2. The

2. The Hare runs *faſter* than *any dog* in the whole Pack, and yet is taken by them, becauſe ſhe is ſooner tired.

R. 228. *Plus Nominativo*, &c.

See what is ſaid of this Rule in the former Examples.

1. There are not more than a hundred boys, in the whole School.
2. My Brother is not *above thirteen years* old, and yet is in the higheſt Form, and the firſt of them all.

N. B. *If* Plus *be conſtrued with any other Caſe, it is by reaſon of* quam *underſtood, except when it has a Genitive Caſe after it, and then it is to be looked on as an Adverb of quantity, Examples whereof you have had before.*

The Conſtruction of Adverbs with Verbs.

We paſs over the Rules here, where it is indifferent whether the Scholar puts an Indicative or Subjunctive after the Adverb, for where 'tis ſo, there needs neither Rule nor Example.

R. 229. *Dum* pro *dummodo*, &c.

1. Play when you will, *ſo that you do not play* when you ought to ſtudy.
2. The covetous man careth not whom he doth injury to, *ſo that* in the mean while he *getteth* gain.
3. Eat as much as you will, *provided you leave* me ſome.

R. 230. *Dum* pro *donec*, &c.

1. A Boy got to the top of the high Form, thinks every day ſeven *till* he *be gon* to *Cambridge*.
2. I was abroad to day in a ſhower, but I ſtood under a tree *till it left* raining.

R. 231. *Quoad* pro *donec*, Subj.

1. He that hath any thing committed to his truſt, ought to keep it ſafe and ſound, *till* the owner *require* it again.

2. Scholars ought to get their Leſſons diligently, and when they have done that to wait quietly *till* the Maſter *ſhall call* for them.

R. 232. *Quaſi, ſeu, tanquam,* &c.

1. Thou crackeſt of thy Verſes, *as if* thou *madeſt* them thy ſelf.
2. Thou endeavoureſt to put a trick upon me, *as if* I *did not know* thee.

R. 233. *Alias copulant conſimiles,* &c.

1. Honour follows him that flees it, and flees from him that follows it, *as the ſhadow* does the body.
2. Flatterers *like Swallows,* will be with thee only in the Summer of proſperity.

R. 234. *Ne prohibendi,* &c.

1. *Play not,* when you ought to ſtudy.
2. *Let not him live,* that will not work.
3. Pleaſure is a miſchievous thing, *do not love* it too much.

R. 235. *Ne* pro *non,* &c.

N. B. Ne *is never uſed for* non, *that I know of, but often for* ut non, *but then it is always joyned to a Subjunctive Mood.*

1. Boys in repeating their Leſſon ſhould take great heed, *that* they *do not* ſtumble.
2. Let him that ſtandeth, take heed, *that* he *doth not fall.*
3. Cover kindneſſes with kindneſſes, *for fear they run through.*

R. 236. *Unleſs it has* quidem *after it, and then you need not to fear to joyn it to an Indicative Mood, but then it is in Engliſh,* no not, not ſo much as, *&c.*

1. He is a very idle Boy, *no* he will *not* ſtudy, even when his Maſter looks on him.
2. He is a very blab, will *not ſo much as* conceal that the publiſhing whereof, will tend to his own diſgrace.

R. 237

R. 237. *Conjunctiones Copulat. & Disjunct*, &c.

1. The *Sun* giveth light in the day, *and* a *Candle* in the Night.
2. Give me not *Poverty*, *nor much* Riches, but a mean *condition* between both.
3. He places his Kindneſs ill, that beſtows it on an *ungrateful man*, *or a fool*.
4. *Gold* is heavier *than lead*, and a Block-head's *Brains* is heavier *than them both*.
5. I have brought *no Book* with me to day, *but Virgil*.
6. There is *no body* in the School, *beſides* the *Boys*, The Maſter is not yet come.
7. Will you drink *Sack* or *Claret* ? Both quoth the witty Barber.

R. 238. *Excepto, ſi caſualis dictionis ratio aliqua privata*, &c.

1. This Knife *coſt* me *three pence* and *more*.
2. This Dictionary is *mine* and *my Brother's* ; my Father bought it for both of us, and gave it both of us.
3. My Father liveth at *home*, *and* in the *Country*, becauſe his houſe ſtands there.
4. At *Athens and at Rome* were many famous Scholars.
5. *Cicero* accuſed *Verres* of *Theft*, and *Sacriledge*, and very *many things* beſides.

R. 239. *Conjunctiones Copul. & Disjunct. ſimiles modos*, &c.

1. God *gave* man a lofty countenance, and *bad* him look up to Heaven.
2. *Conſider* this, and *think* well thereof, when earthly things draw thy eyes towards them.
3. *Study* diligently, that thou mayſt *get* learning, and *be wiſe*.

R. 240. *Aliquoties ſimiles modos ſed diverſa tempora.*

1. I do *commend* and *will commend*, that Scholar, that ſtudies diligently, although he cannot always ſay.

R. 241. *Quamvis* & *licet* Subjunctivo, *&c.*

N. B. *If you write* quamvis, *for* although *you may make the Verb following, either the Subjunctive or Indicative, but if you write* licet, *let a Subjunctive always follow.*

1. That man is unhappy, *although* he has much riches, if he be not content with his condition.

2. There are ſome Boys, that *although* they *ſtudy* never ſo much, can never be good Scholars.

R. 242. *Si* pro *quamvis* Subjunctivo, *&c.*

1. If a Boy wittingly and willingly commits thrice the ſame fault, ſhall I ſpare him? no, *though* he *entreats* me.

N. B. Terence *and* Cicero, *ſet* ſi, *in this ſenſe, before an Indicative Mood, and ſo may you in theſe Examples, but in the former, remember to place* non *firſt.*

2. *Although I went* to the Company of Cut-throats I am not a Cut-throat.

3. *Although* I have *committed* a great fault, and ſo am, worthy to be puniſhed, yet you are unfit to reprove me, ſeeing you did the ſame thing.

R. 243. *Siquis* tantum indicat, *&c.*

1. *If any one* has Corns on his Toes, let him not wear ſtreight ſhoes.

2. *If any* Boy *uſes* to play in the ſnow, ten to one before the Winter goes, he will have kibes in his heels.

R. 244. *Qui* cum habet vim cauſalem, *&c.*

1. Thou wert a fool to truſt that man, who *had deceived* thee twice before.

R. 245. *Cum* pro *quandoquidem*, &c.

We give you no Examples of the Rule, seeing it is false Vid. Supplem.

R. 246. *Est autem in* cum *quiddam minus*, &c.

1. The Master loves *all* his Scholars, *but especially* those that study diligently.
2. An ill boy hates *both* learning *and* Virtue.

R. 247. *Ne, an, num,* interrogandi, *&c.*

1. Where is thy Brother? Is he gone to *Cambridge*, will he come hither again before Christmas?

R. 248. *At cum accipiuntur dubitative*, &c.

1. Go see *whether* it *be* eleven a Clock.
2. 'Tis all one, *whether* I *come* late or soon, here is no body to teach me.

R. 249. *Ut* causalis seu perfectiva, *&c.*

1. A good man takes care *that* he *hurts* no body.
2. Idle boys are so earnest in their play, *that* they never *think* of their Lesson.
3. I made such haste to come to School to day *that* I forgot my Books.
4. My Father sent my Brother on an Errand to day and I am afraid, *that* he will not come to School in time.
5. You have here but five Examples, but I am afraid twenty will not be enough to teach you, *that* here always after *ut*, *you must* use a Subjunctive Mood.

R. 250. *Ut* concedentis, &c.

1. A pensive old man, *though* all things *happen* which he desires is never pleased.

R. 251. *Ut* pro *postquam;* &c.

1. *As soon as* dogs *find* the scent of an Hare *how* they *move* their tails, *how* they *bark*, *how* they *run* together.

R. 252. *Præpositio subaudita*, &c.

1. A good Master is *instead* of a *Father* to his Scholar.

2. Actors on the Stage, appear *in the Shape* of other men, than they really are.

R. 253. *Præpoſit. in compoſitione*, &c.

1. The War is begun, but it is doubtful, whether the *Spaniard* can *drive* the *French* King *out of Flanders.*
2. Deep waters *paſs* ſilently *by the banks.*
3. When Boys minds are *moved out* of thoſe *ſtudies* whereln they ought to be imployed, they are not very eaſily called back *and fixed to the ſame* again.
4. Great Boys ought not to *thruſt* the little ones *out of their places.*
5. He that on Sundays *goes out of his houſe does* not *always go to Church.*

R. 254. *Verba compoſita cum* a, ab, abs, *&c.*

1. It is hard for a Dog who has once taſted Guts, after that *to keep from them.*
2. Half an hour after Eleven of the Clock, the Boys By the ſound of a little Bell *are called to dinner.*
3. Knaves *confer with Knaves*, when they are about a Plot againſt the King.
4. They that deſign the deſtruction of the King, firſt *detract from his Honour, and his Wiſdom*, in governing the Common-wealth.
5. Fools and unwary men never *get out of the ſnares*, which are laid for them.
6. When Boys *are gone from their School-fellows* and gotten to *Cambridge*, Oh what fine fellows are they!
7. Ingenſous and good Boys *lye hard at the ſtudies* of Learning and Virtue, when others give themſelves up to vain Sports.

R. 255. *In* pro *erga*, *contra*, &c.

1. Nature gives to Mothers a tender and kind mind *towards their Children.*
2. Boys that come to School after ſix of the Clock in Summer-time, offend *againſt* the *Statutes* of the School.

3 There

3. There was a Gentleman came *into School* to day, and got us leave to play.

R. 256. *Idem cum accusativo jungitur, &c. quotics divisio.*

1. *Bury*-School *is divided into two Parts*, or *Provinces*, the Usher takes care of one, and the Master of both.

R. 257. *Mutatio.*

1. Boys come to School, and are there *changed into* Men.

R. 258. *Incrementum.*

1. They that study every hour become more learned, and at length *pass into excellent men.*

R. 259. *In* cum significat actus in loco, *&c.*

1. *In the midst* of laughter there is mourning; *in the City* there is contention; *in the Fields* peace.

R. 260. *Sub.* pro *per & ante*, &c.

1. See there is a storm a coming, let us hasten *to the shelter* of that Tree.

R. 262. *Sub.* pro *per*, &c.

1. Every Thursday at three of the clock in the Afternoon, the Boys are sent home from School, and *about that time* the Plow-man returns out of the Field.

R. 262 *Sub* pro *ante.*

1. *A little before eleven of the Clock*, English Examples are given us to be turned into Latin.

R. 263. *Alias Ablat. admittit.*

1. The root of some herbs in the Winter-time lies hid *under the earth*, and from it leaves spring again *at the approach* of the Spring.

R. 264. *Super* pro *ultra* Accusat. *&c.*

1. A fine Gentleman indeed he is, *beyond Horses* and *Dogs*, he knows nothing.

R. 265. *Super* pro *de* & *in*, &c.

1. Much and various talk there has been *about* a *Plot* againſt the King, and for the cauſe of it many men have ſuffered puniſhment.

R. 266. *Super* pro *in*, &c.

1. Boys love to lye *on* the graſs in Summer-time, and from thence get many Diſeaſes.

R. 267. *Subter* uno ſignific. utriq; *&c.*

1. Here we walk, and *beneath* the *Earth* right againſt us, are the *Antipodes.*
2. *Undtr* the *ſhelter* of this Coat, I will deſpiſe the ſhowers and laugh at the Winds.

R. 268. *Tenus* gaudet ablat. & Sing. *&c.*

1. In Summer-time Boys go into the Water, ſome *up* to *the Crotch* and ſome up to *the* Neck.
2. Syrens have the Faces of Fair Maids, but *up to the breaſts* are all Fiſh.

R. 269. *At Genit. tantum plural.*

1. As I was skipping over a Ditch yeſterday, I ſlump'd in *up* to *the knees* in the Water.

R. 270. *Præpoſitiones cum caſum admittunt*, &c.

1. The Dog that follows *behind* oft catches the Hare.
2. I was *firſt* at School to day, and a long time *after* came my Brother.
3. I write nothing of the Affair you ſpake of, we will talk of that *when we meet* (i. e.) *in preſence.*

R. 271. *Conſtruction of Interjections.*

Interjectiones non ravo abſolute, &c.

1. What *with a Miſchief*, muſt we be turned back becauſe you cannot ſay!
2. Miſerable are the complaints of the Poor, *alas*, this cold weather they have no fire.

R. 272. *O exclamantis Nom. Acc. & Vocat.* &c.

1. *O Heaven! O Earth! O Seas of Neptune!* can you ſtudy when all the other Boys are playing.

Accuſat.

Accuſat.

2. Now a days men boaſt of Fornication and Drunkenneſs: *O Times! O manners!*

Vocat.

3. *O my dear Robin*, how glad I am to ſee thee!

R. 273. *Heu & proh.* nunc Nom. nunc Accuſat, &c.

1. *Ah the new Faith* of ſome of thoſe that call themſelves the Saints! that diſturb Kingdoms, and fill all things with Arms and Bloud.

2. *Ha that hateful ſtock of men*, whom no Favour of a moſt indulgent Prince can oblige to be quiet.

R. 274. *Hei & væ* Dat. apponuntur.

1. *Alas* now *for me*, that I cannot get my Leſſon to day.

2. *Wo is me*, I ſhall be beaten becauſe I come ſo late.

Figures of Conſtruction.

R. 275. *Appoſitio eſt duor. Subſt.* &c.

1. The *Earth*, the *Mother* and Nurſe of all Plants, is now all covered with Snow.

2. We read *Lucian* an Author of great clearneſs and wit.

3. A rich man does not fear much to offend, becauſe he truſteth to his *riches*, the *cover* of all faults.

R. 276. *Evocatio.*

Cum prima vel ſecunda, &c.

1. *We Boys* ſhall in time *become* men; and *ye men* if you live long enough, ſhall *become* Boys again.

2. *I*, being the *youngeſt Son* of my Father, *muſt* not expect to be his Heir.

3. Mark thee *Harry*, I'll tell thee News, *Thou*, the *ring-leader* of all miſchief ſhalt be whipt to day.

R. 277. *Syllepſis.*

Syllepſis ſeu conceptio. &c.

1. *I* and *thou* and *all men* beſides *ſhall* ſooner or later *die* and *be turned* to duſt.

2. *We Engliſh-men* and *the Scots, are* near Neighbours.

3. *Ye Boys of* the firſt Form and *they* of the Second, can never ſay.

R. 278. *Syllepſis generum.*

1. The *Husband* and the *Wife* are *alike* in conditions, both *bad*, and yet cannot agree.

2. The *King* and the *Queen* are *ſtriken* in years, I wiſh they were younger.

3. The *Oak* and the *Elm* are *tall* and *full* of boughs, and in Summer afford ſhade to the Cattel.

R. 279. *At cum ſubſtant. res inanimat.* &c.

1. A *pair of Tongs*, a *hot Fire*, a *hammer*, and *an Anvil*, are *neceſſary* for a Smith, to faſhion his Iron into divers ſhapes.

2. *Hatred* and *Anger*, *Drunkenneſs* and *Adultery* are *mingled* all together in a wicked man.

R. 280. *Prolepſis*, &c.

1. At the day of Judgment, *all men ſhall be rewarded*, according to their deſerts, the *Good* with Eternal Life, the *Bad*, with Eternal Puniſhment.

2. On *Newmarket*-heath *two Horſes ran*, the one carrying a Horſe-man clad in blew, and *the other* one clad in purple.

R. 281. *Prolepſis implicita*, &c.

1. *Study* diligently and *hear one another* repeat.

R. 282. *Zeugma*, &c.

1. Do the Maſter's *example*, his frequent *advice*, his often *chiding* nothing *move* thee? but whether he will, or no, wilt thou lye a bed till Eight of the Clock, and never come before Nine?

R. 283. *Item* pro *niſi*, &c.

1. No *man but you*, would ever have ſaid this.

R. 284. *Zeugma* in perſona.

1. *I* and *you* are ſad at this misfortune.

R. 285. *In genere.*

1. I have done amiſs, and my *Father* and *Mother* are *angry* with me.

R. 286. *In numero.*

1. *Rome* had Tully for the moſt part, and ſometimes *Athens.*

R. 287. *Protozeugma.*

1. Neither *are we* wiſe, nor *ye,* who deſpiſe the Admonitions of your Parents.

R. 288. *Meſozeugma.*

1. *We plaid* indeed, but ſo did alſo the *Monitor,* who accuſed us before the Maſter.

R. 289. *Hypozeugma.*

1. *I* and *thou* alſo *ſleepeſt* in the Night, and in the Morning we awake, and riſe and dreſs our ſelves, and haſt to go to School.

R. 290. *Syntheſis* eſt oratio, *&c.*

1. The Funeral of the Earl of St. *Albans* paſſed by two days ago in great Pomp; *part of them* that went before *were clad* in Mourning.
2. A *flock* of three hundred Sheep will *eat* a great deal of Hay in a Month, if the Earth be ſo covered with Snow, that they can get no graſs.

R. 291. *Antiptoſis,* &c.

1. See! *the Hart* which we have caught, is pagled.
2. I will take care, that the *Horſe* which *I* ride upon do nor ſtumble.
3. Huntſmen ſuffer *all kind of hardſhip* in the field; they value neither wind nor ſtorm, ſo that the dogs hunt merrily.
   Our Maſter bad us be here at one of the Clock, I ſhould have told thee this before, but that *it came not into my mind.*
5. I have two Knives in one ſheath, *with the one* of which I make Pens, and with the other, I cut my meat.

R. 292.

R. 292. *Synecdoche.*

1. My Dog Chanter has *a black head, in all things* elſe he is *like* his Dam.
2. Stout and valiant was that *Roman*, who, *having both his hands cut off*, held the enemies ſhip with his teeth.
3. Lucretia *having torn her hair* and knocking *her breaſt*, lamented her loſt Chaſtity.
4. Among the *Romans*, he that reſcued a Citizen in Battel, *had his Temples crowned* with Oak-leaves.

ADVICE for *CHILDREN* to ſhun Miſtakes in making *Latin.*

R. 293. *Am, art, is, are, was, were*, &c.

Do not think theſe always to be ſigns of a Verb Paſſive, *for ſometimes the* Verb *that they come before, is* Neuter; *as* I am gone, thou art come, he is fled; *for which you muſt by no means write*, Ego abeor, tu veniris, ille fugitur, *but the* Preterperfect *of the Verbs*, abeo, venio, fugio. *Try if you can hit it in theſe Examples.*

1. My Maſter *is come* Boys, and has now the firſt Form before him: ſaying make haſte, unleſs you mean to be whip'd.
2. The laſt boy of the high Form *is gone to Cambridge*: Is it not a ſtrange thing to ſee any thing move with the tail forward?
3. The *Turks* of late affrighted all *Chriſtendom*, but are now *fled* out of *Hungary*, and *gone* over the *Helleſpont* again.

4. The

4. The King of *Poland is returned* into his own Countrey, but, as they ſay, not without great danger.

R. 294. Was *and* were *before ſuch* Verbs, *are ſigns that thoſe* Verb-Neuters *muſt be put in the* Preterpluperfect-tenſe, *as*,

1. After King *Charles* the Second *was returned* into his Countrey, he made excellent Laws, and Ruled with great Clemency.

2. When the *Turks were fled*, the *Chriſtians* enjoyed the Spoil of their Tents.

3. I ſaw the wondering multitude ſtand in great numbers, beholding the long pomp of a rich man's Funeral, but when that was *paſſed by*, they all returned into their own Houſes.

R. 295. *Before Verbs of geſture, as*, I am aſleep, I am awake, I am ſat, I am laid, *and the like*; *as alſo when we ſay*, I am afraid, I am grieved, I am glad; am *is not the ſign of the* Paſſive voice, *nor is it a ſign, that the* Verb *muſt be put in the* Preterperfect-tenſe, *for it muſt be here always put in the* Preſent-tenſe, *as*,

1. When *I am aſleep*, I think of nothing, but as ſoon as ever *I am awake*, a thouſand thoughts come into my mind.

2. My Maſter *is grieved* when he loſes his labour, and boys will not learn, that which he takes great pains to teach them.

3. When the Maſter *is angry* the Boys *are afraid*, and that fear ſometimes makes them the more diligent.

4. The Maſter *is ſat down* in his Chair, and teaches Scholars.

5. Where is your Brother? *Anſw. He is laid* in the graſs.

R. 296. *In Engliſh we often ſay*, He is talking, He is walking, *and the like*; *but for that, you muſt not ſay*, Ille eſt loquens, *nor for this*, Ille eſt ambulans; *but*

but for that Ille loquitur, *and for this* Ille ambulat *Try if you can avoid this Anglicism in theſe Examples*

1. Boys are buſie creatures, they always *will be doing* ſomething.
2. The Night *is* now *coming on*, let us haſte home.
3. Boys whilſt they *are playing*, never think of their Leſſon.
4. Do you ſee that man that *is talking* with my Father? his Beard reaches down to his Girdle.
5. Dogs, when they *are hunting*, wag their tails, and give notice to one another by their voice, which way the Hare is gone.
6. Whither *art* thou *going? I am going* to that place where they ſay Beaſts are made men, and dead Trees chaſe living Boys, if they be not good.

R. 297. *As well as.*

For as well as *you muſt not ſay in Latin*, ut bene ut, *no nor in moſt Caſes* tam bene quam *but* æquè ac, pariter ac, non ſecus ac, haud aliter ac, perinde atque *&c. Do it in theſe Examples.*

1. Mallows *as well as* Nettles, dye in the winter-time, and grow again in the Spring.
2. In the cold time of Winter, the Black-bird, *as well as* the Nightingale, is ſilent.
3. When Snow and Ice cover the Earth, Boys are glad of a fire *as well as* Men.
4. Wiſe Men, *as well as* Fools are miſtaken ſometimes.
5. The Hare *as well as* the Cony is hairy footed.

R. 298. *But ſometime for*, as well as, *you may ſay*, tam bene quam, tam docte quam, tam pulchre quam, *or the like; as*,

1. I can ſpeak Latin, *as well as* you.
2. Your Brother writes, *as well as* you.
3. You make Pictures *as well as* her.

R. 299. *Although be be never ſo; or be be never ſo.*

For

For this you muſt not write quamvis nunquam ſit ita, *but* licet ſit, *and put the* Adjective *which follows in the* Superlative Degree. *Try if you can do in theſe Examples.*

1. There is no man, *be he never ſo ſtrong*, but will be tired with long labour, if he doth not reſt ſometimes.
2. Comfort your ſelf, there is no Calamity, although *it be never ſo long*, but at length will have an end.
3. Death puts an end to all troubles, *be they never ſo many.*

R. 300. *If there be no* be *in the Engliſh, you muſt omit* ſit: *As,*

1. Although I ſtudy *never ſo much*, I can never ſay my Leſſon.
2. Although I come *never ſo ſoon*, my Maſter is at School always before me.

R. 301. *At.*

You muſt make in, *not* ad *nor* apud, *for* at before the *common Name of a place, as* at School, at Church, *&c.*

1. Ho, Boys! we ſhall have a fire *at School* to day; In truth 'tis very cold.
2. There is a Monitor *at Church* that takes notice of all the Boys that play there.

R. 302 *But if* at *come before* Home, *or* our, your, *or* his Houſe, *you muſt put the word* Houſe *or* Home *into the* Genitive Caſe; *As,*

1. If I always live *at home*, I ſhall never be a good Scholar.
2. You, you, there will be a great Feaſt *at our Houſe* to day, and both the Maſter and Uſher are Invited to dinner.
3. My Maſter I am confident, had rather dine *at his own Houſe*, than be invited to any body's Feaſt.

R. 303.

R. 303. *Before.*

After before, *you muſt oft-times put* that, *and ſor it in Latin write* antequam, *and not* ante; *As in theſe Examples.*

1. Many things are to be endured *before* you can be a Scholar.
2. Good Boys uſe to get their Leſſon before they play.
3. My Father is to go a Journey to day, but he will dine *before* he take Horſe.
4. The laſt night I lay three hours awake *before* I could ſleep.
5. If you be very hot, make water before you drink; ſo ſome men adviſe.
6. If you would conſtrue well, read till you come to a full point *before* you begin.

But.

But *is to be turned into Latin ſeveral ways:* 1. *By* tantum *or* modo. 2. *By* niſi *or* præterquam. 3. *By* quin. 4. *By* ſed, at, vero, autem, *&c.*

R. 304. But *by* tantum, modo, ſolum, dumraxat, *&c.*

1. Be *but* of good courage, and do not fear but in time all things will be well.
2. If there had been *but* ten good men in the City of *Sodom*, God would have ſpared the whole City for the ſake of thoſe.
3. Good Scholars for the moſt part eat *but* a little meat; they are the ſtout fighting fellows, that are the great eaters.
4. Do *but* touch a peeviſh fellow and he will quarrel with you.

In all theſe Examples but *may be turned into* only, *as be* but, *i. e.* be only of a good courage, *&c. And therefore* but *is to be made by* ſolum, tantum, *or the like. But if the word* but *may be turnd into* except, unleſs, *or the like, then you muſt make it by* niſi, præterquam, *&c.*

R. 305.

R. 305 But, *for* unleſs, *or* beſides, *&c.*

1. Nothing *but* the Sun can make the day.
2. Nothing *but* the Rod will perſuade ſome boys to learn.
3. No Creature *but* the Crocodile, moves the upper Jaw when he eats.
4. I like all the Books which we learn at School, *but* Ariſtophanes.

R. 306. But *for* who not *or* which not, *or when it comes after*, I doubt not, I cannot, *muſt be made by* quin; *As*,

1. Come let us hear you, *I doubt not*, *but* you can ſay your Leſſon very well.
2. *I cannot but* think that you could ſay better, if it would pleaſe you to ſtudy a little more.
3. *No body but* will play ſometimes.
4. And there is ſcarce any that has been admoniſhed ſo often, *but* will ſtudy better than you do.

R. 307. *When* but *hath none of the former ſignifications, then you may write, for* it ſed, at, vero, autem, *&c. But take care that you do not make* autem, *or* vero, *the firſt word in the Sentence*; *As*,

1. The laſt Night there was one knock'd a great while at our door, *but* no body would riſe, to ſee who it was.
2. Thou tell'ſt a fair ſtory, *but* thou art known ſo well, that no body will believe thee.

By

By *is ſeveral ways made.* 1. *After a* Verb Paſſive, *by* e, ex, a, *or* ab. 2. *when it ſignifies* nigh *or* near, *by* prope, juxta, ad, apud ſecundum. 3. *when it ſignifies* through, *by* per, *or is to be look'd on only as a ſign of the* Ablative Caſe, *or of the* Gerund *in* do.

R. 308. By *after a* Verb Paſſive, *if a thing follows by* e, *or* ex, *or* per.

1. Much harm, and no good *is got by* contentions and quarrels.

2. The

2. The health of man *is preſerved by* temperance, ſobriety, and moderate exerciſe of the Body.

R. 309. By *after a* Verb Paſſive, *if a Perſon follows by* a *or* ab.

1. The Kings of *England are* uſually *crowned by the Arch-biſhop.*

2. They are *made by God*, and from him they receive their authority over the lives of men.

R. 310. By *when it ſignifies* nigh *or* near.

1. Get you farther off; if you prate, you ſhall not ſit *by me.*

2. There is a row of Elm-Trees grow *by Bury School*, planted by the Maſter.

3. Men ſit not *by the fire* in Summer-time, though even then *Engliſh*-men, when they enter a room, make towards the Chimney.

R. 311. By *when it comes before the Engliſh of a* Participle *of the* Preſent-tenſe, *is a ſign only that the* participle *of the* Preſent-tenſe *muſt be made by the Gerund* do, *either with*, *or without* e, *or* ex; *As*,

1. *By riſing* betimes in the Morning, Boys become ſtrong, and able to endure labour.

2. It is a hard thing to make Verſes, but Boys, *by* often *trying*, learn at length to make them well.

3. When you once have begun any thing, never give it over; remember, that *by* oft *trying*, *Troy* it ſelf was taken.

4. Yeſterday we went * a Hunting, and *by beating* many fields, we at length put up a Hare.

* *i. e.* To hunt.

312. *Of*

Of *after a* Verb Paſſive, *is not the ſign of the* Genitive Caſe, *but to be made by the* Præpoſition, a, ab, *&c.*

1. The Hiſtory of the *Trojan* War *is writ of Homer*, in Heroic Verſe.

2. And, that *Homer is thought of moſt men*, to be the firſt of all the *Greek* Poets.

3. Bad

3. Bad Ware is oft-times much *commended of him* that ſels it.
4. The contention of the three Goddeſſes, concerning the golden Apple, *was judg'd of Paris* a *Trojan* Shepherd;
5. And it *was given of him*, to the faireſt.

R. 313. *And ſo is* of *to be made after* Verbs *of* deſiring *or* aking, *&c.* As

1. Children oft-times *deſire of their Parents*, thoſe things which are not good for them.
2. A certain Gentleman *asked* leave *of our Maſter* that we ſhould play to day.
3. *Ask* of *your fellow* whether you be a thief.

R. 314. *After* Verbs *of* hearing, receiving, buying, *&c. you may write alſo* a, *or* ab, *for* of, *and if you pleaſe*, e, ex, *or* de; *As*,

1. This is a good Pen-knife, I *bought* it *of* the Cutler that lives in the Cook-Row.
2. I would hardly receive a favour *of any man* that I thought would check me by it afterward.
3. I heard it *of a great many Country-men*, that there will be great plenty of Corn this year.

R. 315. *After* become, ſpeak, ſay, deſerve well, deſerve ill, *or the like*, *you muſt make* de *for* of; *As*,

1. What will *become of thoſe*, that never think beforehand what they do.
2. Be ſure that you do well, and then it is no great matter, what people *ſay of you*.
3. They, that ſpread evil reports *of a good man*, hurt themſelves, not him.
4. Thou oughteſt not to repay him with injuries, that hath *deſerved well of thee*.

R. 316. *To.*

To *is the ſign of the* Accuſative Caſe, *and to be left out in Latin, if it comes before the* Name *of a* Town *or* City; *As*,

1. Some

1. Some come out of *York-ſhire* to *Bury*, to learn the *Greek* and *Latin* Tongue, and ſome that are born there, go to other places.
2. From the higheſt Form in *Bury*-School, frequently the worſt Scholars go firſt to *Cambridge*.

R. 317. *Do not think* to *to be the ſign of the* Dative Caſe *when it comes before the common name of any place, but write* ad *for it*; *As*,

1. My Maſter is gone to *Church*; I'll follow him a ſaſt as I can.
2. Go *to* the *Market* quickly and buy me two dozen of Larks.
3. Go *to* the *Barn*, and fetch me from thence ſtraw to litter my Horſe.

R. 318. *And ſo you muſt do when* to *comes before any Perſon or thing, if it follows any* Verb *of motion*; *as* come, go, run, *or the like*; *As*,

1. The little Lambs run *to* their *Dams*, that they may ſuck-Milk out of their Dugs.
2. Go *to* thy *Maſter*, and tell him, that I deſire that he would come and dine with me to day.
3. Where is thy Brother? He is run home *to* his *Mother* again; he cannot endure to be from her an hour.

319. To *after* it belongs, it appertains, *and the like, muſt alſo be made by* ad; *As*,

1. *It appertaineth to* the Wife, to look after the houſe and leave other things to the care of her Husband.
2. *It appertaineth to* great men, to do great things; yea, and to be good alſo as well as great.

R. 320. *With.*

Cum *is Latin for* with, *and you muſt always ſet it down when you may put* together *before it*; *As*,

1. The King *with* his *Guard* came to *New-market* the laſt night.
2. I ſhall go to *Cambridge* at *Eaſter*, and I believe my Maſter will go *with me*.

3. In.

3. In the Spring-time, the Violets, *together with* the *Primroſes*, adorn the Banks of the *Rivers*.

R. 321. *But you muſt never ſet* cum *for* with, *before a word, that ſignifies a thing, that you do any thing withal, as*, Sword, Sickle, Sithe, Knife, Hammer, Spear, Foot, Fiſt, Hand, *or the like, but put the word that follows* with, *in the* Ablative Caſe, *without* cum.

1. He that rives knocks the wedges *with* his *beetle*.
2. My Maſter ſtruck my hand *with* the *Ferula*, and it pains me ſtill.
3. Cocks when they fight, wound one another *with* their *Spurs*.
4. The Bear tears in pieces his prey, *with* his *teeth* and *claws*.
5. The Hen gathers up her meat *with* her *bill*.
6. The Dog fawns upon his Maſter *with* his *tail*.

R. 322. *And ſo you muſt do after* Verbs *of* fulneſs, *according to the Rule*, Verba Abundandi, *&c.*

1. The diligence of the Maſter, will *fill* the School *with Scholars*.
2. Idle Boys are ſoon *ſatisfied with Learning*, they care not how little they have.
3. Lean men, for the moſt part, are moſt nimble, for thoſe that are groſs are *loaden with* their *fleſh*.
4. The Hearts of rich men, oft-times *ſwell* as much *with pride*, as their Bags do *with Gold*.

R. 323. *If* with *follows* do, *or* did, *you may write* de *for it*; *As*,

1. What ſhould a Maſter *do with* ſuch a Scholar, as will do nothing but what he liſts.
2. What *did* you *do with* the Pen, which I lent you.
3. I am ſo vexed, that I do not know what to *do with* my ſelf.

Words

Words left out in the Engliſh, *to be put in, in the* Latin.

R. 324. *The Relative,* who, *or* which, *after* thing, *or* man, *and many other ways, is oft-times left out in the* Engliſh, *and muſt be ſupplied in the* Latin; *As,*

1. There is no man can love, that which hurts him only, and does him no good at all.
2. Where is the Boy will ſtudy, when his Maſter is abſent?
3. There is nothing will laſt always; Time conſumes all things.
4. There is no wiſe man will neglect his own good. Well ſaid he, who ſaid, I hate that wiſe man, who is not wiſe to himſelf.

R. 325. *And ſo is the Conjunction* that, *after* I believe, I think, I am glad, I hear, *or the like; but muſt be put in, in the* Latin, *or if it be left out, the word following muſt be the* Accuſative Caſe, *and the* Verb *after that, the* Infinitive Mood; *As,*

1. *I believe* it is now ſix of the clock, and therefore time to go to the School.
2. *I think* I have anſwered every thing you have ſaid.
3. I have been in the Second Form theſe two years, *I believe* I ſhall go into the Higheſt Form at *Chriſtmas.*
4. *I am glad* I have ſaid my Leſſon; I am afraid till I have ſaid, though I can ſay never ſo well.
5. I came to Town on purpoſe to bear you Company, and *I hope* you will not leave me now.
6. This is a poor Town, and *I fear* we ſhall get nothing to our dinner.
7. You have put out the Candle, now *I am afraid* we can't ſee.

Examples

Examples of Exerciſes preparatory to Themes.

1. *Of the Spring.*

THE Spring is the moſt pleaſant time of all the Year, and all things rejoyce at the coming thereof; it follows Winter, and drives away all the evils, which that brought; and the Snow vaniſhes, and Ice and Froſt are then no more; the North-wind ceaſes to blow, but inſtead of him, the Weſt-wind fans the Air with his gentle blaſts, the Trees, that were all the Winter bald, now begin to put on their Periwigs again; the Earth ſends forth Graſs and Flowers; the Birds marry, and build their Neſts, and fill the Woods with their pleaſant Notes. A whole Year would not be enough for me to reckon up the pleaſures of one Spring.

2. *Of the Summer.*

THE Summer is a time of the Year, hotter than the Spring, but not ſo pleaſant. Cattel in that time of the year are often troubled with the Gad-fly, and when they are ſtung therewith, ſet up their tails, and run, either under the ſhaddow, or into the water. Boys, impatient of the heat, which it brings, ſtrips themſelves of their Cloaths, and go naked into the River, and ſometimes hot too, and from thence they contract Diſeaſes, which bring them to their Graves This oft happens, and yet one will not take warning by another ones misfortune.

3. *Of Autumn.*

AUtumn is that part of the year, which brings all things to perfection; the Spring gives Flowers, but Autumn gives Fruit; in that time you may see all kind of Trees laden with their several Fruits, the Apple-trees with Apples, the Plum-tree with Plums, the Vine with Grapes, the Oak with Acrons: This is the time wherein the Husband-man receives the reward of all his labours, for now the Corn is ripe, and cut down by the sickle, and carried into the Bare. You may every day hear the Harvest-men lift up a joyful hallow, when at any time some good men passe by and bestows a Largess upon them. Fruitful Autumn! I could praise thee more, but that with thy Fruits, thou bringest Diseases, and hast Winter like a Foot-boy following at thy heels.

4. *Of Winter.*

WInter follows Autumn, as a Page or Foot-boy does his Master, at the heels, spoils the Trees of their Leaves, and all the Meadows and Pastures of the Herbs, and Flowers, that adorn them. It brings usually Snow and Ice, and Hail and cold Winds along with it: But in this sharp and cold time, men of healthful and strong bodies enjoy many pleasures, some walk abroad, and shoot wild Ducks, and other kind of Fowls, with a Gun; others having got a Pack of Dogs together, hunt the Hare, or the Fox; and we Boys, if we can come at a place where the Ice is strong and long and smooth, slide over it in a long rank; and if he that is before, falls, then all that follow after, tumble upon him; Oh Winter! I could speak more of thy Praises, but that thou makest it hard for to get out of bed in the morning, and to be at School in due time.

5. *O*

6. *Of Lazineſs.*

LAzineſs is one of the worſt Vices, and he, that is troubled with it, never becomes a conſiderable man in the World; it hinders a man from doing any brave Action, whereby he may be made Famous: The ſluggiſh man is often times in his bed, when he ſhould be doing his Duty, either in tilling the Ground or in guarding the City, or in fighting with the Enemy, or in pleading for him that is unjuſtly accuſed, accordingly as he is, a Husbandman, or a Magiſtrate, a Soldier or a Lawyer. Lazineſs is good for no kind of Men in the World, but miſchievous and hurtful unto all; therefore let us ſhake it off betimes, and let it not enter either our Bed or Study.

7. *Of Drunkenneſs.*

DRunkenneſs is the Root and Mother of almoſt all other Vices; it ſtirs up Luſt and Anger, making Men as Luſtful as Goats, and at the ſame time as fierce as Lions, Bears or Tygers. What will not Men do, when they are drunk? break all Laws, make no difference between what is Juſt and Unjuſt, what is Sacred and Prophane. There is not a Tayler or Cobler, when he is Drunk, but will think himſelf as great a man as the Emperour of *Rome*, and will take as much upon him. Therefore if thou would'ſt be wiſe, take heed of drinking too much Wine; for according to the Proverb, *When Wine is in, Wit is out*; and yet (as one ſaith) unleſs Wit were firſt out, Wine could never be in.

7. *Of Covetouſneſs.*

COvetouſneſs is a Vice troubleſome indeed to others, but moſt of all to him that labours under [*Lat* with it. The Covetous Man, though he be never ſo rich, is never contented with that which he hath, but ſtill and ſtill and ſtill deſires more; he is always afraid that he ſhall want, and indeed he always does, for he enjoys not even that which he hath. He fills his Baggs with Mony, and in the mean while neglects either to cloath or feed himſelf as he ought. His great thirſt of riches makes him not care, how he gets them whilſt he lives no man loves him, and when he dies, no man laments him; nay, every man almoſt rejoyceth at his fall; and perhaps, a young prodigal Heir in a little while, ſpends all all that Eſtate which he had ſpent ſo much time and labour in getting.

Examples of Epiſtles.

EPIST. I.

* Leonard * Low, *to* † Thomas † Tallman, *ſendeth greeting.*

[* *Leonardus* * *Brevius* † *Thomas* † *Procerus*].

IT is a grief to me, dear *Tom*, to hear that you are leaving the School, and that for no other reaſon, but that you out-ſize the other boys, they will, I warrant you, when you come at *Cambridge*, take meaſure of your Legs, and according to the length of them, ſet a value upon you. Believe me *Tom*, thou wilt not find the matter much mended by changing the Soil; long fellows without learning will be laughed at by the little Boys that have it, whereſoever they are, or whitherſoever they go. Stay here if thou

thou beeſt wiſe, till thou art as Learned as thou art long, for where all things elſe agree, Tallneſs and Greatneſs of Body is a Diſparagement to no Man: Farewel. *I wrote at* Bury *the day after the Kalends of* July.

EPIST. II.

*Samuel * Slow *to* † Quintus † Quick, *ſendeth greeting.*

[**Samuel* Tardus, † *Quintus* † *Acutus.*

IF thou beeſt well my *Quintus*, it is well, (I thank God) I am well; well indeed in body, but not ſo well in mind, for it every day troubles me, that I cannot anſwer my Maſter ſo readily as you and others do; I ſtudy as hard as any of the Boys, and yet whenſoever I come to repeat to my Maſter, every word ſticks, and I can bring forth nothing in that time, that I ought. My Maſter is vexed, and thinks that I am idle, and ſo I am, when I think what a great deal of pains I take and yet cannot pleaſe him; I often wiſh, that my parents would take me from School, and ſet me to ſomething that I am fitter for. Pardon me, that I thus trouble you with my Complaints; I know you can't help me, but yet 'tis ſome pleaſure to me, to complain. Farewel. *Given the Kalends of* May, 1683.

EPIST. III.

Quintus Quick *to* Samuel Slow, *ſendeth greeting.*

HOneſt *Sam*, I received your Letter two days after the date thereof, and when I had read it, it much troubled me to ſee you ſo much diſcouraged with the thoughts of your ſlowneſs. What though you cannot anſwer ſo readily as other Boys? Our Maſter indeed drives on a pace, and would fain get at the end of his Work, as well as we,

and therefore muſt needs be pleaſed with thoſe Boys that leaſt ſtop him, but he doth not ceaſe to encourage thoſe that he ſeeth to be diligent, as well knowing that the wiſe Men are uſually made out of the ſlow, and that quickneſs oft-times expoſeth men to raſhneſs and folly; therefore take courage my dear *Sam*, and go on with thoſe ſtudies which thou haſt not unhappily begun; if both of us live ſo long, I hope one day to ſee thee either a *Judge* or a *Biſhop*. Farewel. *I wrote this at* Bury, *the Ides of* July.

EPIST. IV.

* Charles Keep cloſe *to* Thomas † Talk-all *ſendeth greeting.*

[* *Carolus Clauſius* † *Omniloquus.*]

TIs no pleaſant News, my dear *Tom* that I hear of you; 'tis commonly ſaid, that you are ſo much given to tell abroad preſently all that you hear, that every body almoſt avoids your Company; and believe me, if you continue to do thus, you will have but a few Friends. It were better a great deal to be reading good Books, than to be always tatling and telling News: Seldom any Man repented that he kept ſilence, but a tatling and a prating Tongue hath deſtroyed many a Man. I could tell thee many a Story to this purpoſe, out of the Books we learn at School, but I had rather thou would'ſt read them thy ſelf; for the reading of them, at leaſt for that time, will keep thee from prating. Farewel. *Given at* Bury *the* 30*th of* July, *A. D.* 1683.

EPIST.

EPIST. V.

* Stephen * Still *to* William † Wrangle *ſendeth greeting.*

[* *Stephanus* * *Tranquillus.* † *Litigantius.*

YEſterday we had leave to play, and then every Boy, as he thought fit, betook himſelf to that kind of ſport, which he liked beſt. I and two more had a mind to bowl, but we wanted one to make up the number; for we would have played two againſt two: I propounded to the reſt, that we might ſend for thee, my dear *Will*, but they both cryed out againſt it; and when I asked the reaſon, they ſaid, that thou never playeſt, but thou quarreleſt and contendeſt, as if all thy Patrimony lay at ſtake, when perhaps at the moſt, thou could'ſt looſe but one ſingle Penny. To play with thee, they ſay is to go to War. Learn my dear *Will*, to be more moderate, and be content ſometimes to loſe thy Mony, otherwiſe thou wilt loſe all thy Friends, and among the reſt,

Written at London, *the* 8th. *of the Ides, of* Aug. 1. 1683.

Thine hitherto, *Stephen Still*

EPIST. VI.

* David * Drink-little *to* Samuel † Soop-all.

[* *David Sorbillus,* † *Omnibibax.*]

I Have often conſidered the Folly of thoſe Men, my dear *David*, that never think themſelves well but when they are among their boon Companions celebrating the Feaſt of *Bacchus*; there they guzzel and drink, till they know neither what they ſay nor do: If thou haſt a mind, my dear *Soop-al*, perfectly to become a Beaſt, thou mayeſt ſtill frequent ſuch

Company. I know 'tis uſually ſaid, That in the Wine there is Truth; but there is alſo Madneſs, and Luſt, and Rage, and every evil thing; therefore, good Mr. *Sop-all*, if you will be wiſe, *ſoop* little and avoid *Drunkenneſs* as you would a mad Dog, or a Scorpion. Farewel. But this you cannot do, unleſs you abſtain from Wine and be ſober. *Given the Fifth of the Ides of* Auguſt, 1683. *at* Bury.

EPIST. VII.

* Benjamin * Bungler *to* .: George :. Good-at-all.

[**Benjaminus* Imperitus .: Georgius .: Quodlibeticus*]

ABout a week ago, my dear *George*, I was brought by my Father to *Bury* School, and I had not been there above a week, but I was ſet to make Verſes; a thing that I am neither fitted for by Nature, nor was ever yet accuſtomed unto. My Maſter may as well bid me raiſe a Spirit, as make a Verſe; for I think I can as ſoon do the one as the other. I know there is nothing my dear *George*, but thou canſt do; I prithy, if thou canſt, lend me ſome of thy Skill, or elſe tell me what I ſhall do, for at preſent I labour under an intolerable burthen; I had rather by half weigh out Plums to the Countryman, than thus be ſet every day to meaſure out Syllables, to I know not what purpoſe; for, of all things, I am confident I ſhall never be a Poet. Farewel. *Given at* Bury, *the 5th. of the Ides of* Auguſt.

EPIST. VIII.

George good-at-all, *to* Benjamin Bungler, *ſendeth greeting.*

DEar *Ben*, I am ſorry to hear, that you like not the Place you are come to; for, to ſay the truth, I can ſee no great cauſe, why thou ſhould'ſt miſlike

miſlike it. Thou complainest indeed, that thou art ſet to make Verſes, which thou canſt nor do; it may be the firſt, or ſecond, or third time, thou began'ſt to attempt it, thou could'ſt not; but be of good courage, my dear *Ben*, by often trying, thou wilt learn: *Tully* I believe at firſt was a very indifferent Orator; nor were the Verſes that *Ovid* firſt made, like thoſe which we now read in his *Metamorphoſis*. Time and oft-repeated Attempts, bring all things to Perfection; and if thou conſtantly doeſt thy endeavour, to do that which is enjoyned thee, I do not doubt, but ſome good will come of it; and although perhaps thou ſhalt never become a good Poet, yet in the frequent attempts to make Verſes, thou wilt learn to pronounce *Latin* words, according to the quantity of Syllables; and variety of Expreſſion will be eaſier to thee, than otherwiſe it could have been: thou think'ſt otherwiſe perhaps; but 'tis true, my *Ben*, which is commonly ſaid, It behoves a Learner to believe. Farewel. *Given at* Bury *the Ides of* Auguſt, 1683.

EPIST. IX.

Thomas * τύπλω-Seller, *to* Henry † Hate-Greek, *&c.*

[*Thomas* * τύπλω *Vendulus. Henricus* † *Miſo-grecus.*]

IT hath been told me frequently by your School-fellows, my dear *Harry*, that you often ſay, if you can attain to the Latin Tongue, you do not much care for learning Greek. I am very heartily ſorry to ſee thy Folly; when God made thee, it would have grieved thee much I believe, to have been made but half a Boy; and canſt thou be contented (of thine own choice to be but half a Scholar. The Greek Tongue was a long while famous before the Latin, and from thence, as ſome think, the Latin came; certain it

is that many Latin words have such affinity to the Greek, that its hard to understand the true nature of the one without some knowledge of the other. Almost all the Proper names in Latin Poets follow the Declension of the Greek tongue; the very name of *Ovid's Metamorphosis* and *Virgil's Æntis*, no Man can understand, that understands not Greek; all the Liberal Sciences, Grammer, Rhetorick, Logick, Musick, Arithmetick, Geometry, Astrology, have their Names from the Greek Tongue, and that, which the Latins wrote of them, they first borrowed from the Greek Authors, in short *Harry*, he that would only be a Latin Scholar is not much unlike him, that hates the brightness of the day, and loves to study only by Moon light; ὦμοι ὦμοι, and dear *Harry*, and if thou knowest not what those words singnifie, learn. *Given at* Bury *the 5th of the Kalends of* September, 1683.

12.

Examples of Themes according to the Method usually prescribed.

I.

Fide, sed cui vide.

Trust, but know whom.

Pro. Such is the nature of men, so deceitful are they for the most part, and so full of tricks, that it is not safe to trust every man.

Reas. For he that does, there is no doubt but he will be deceived, and reap much Inconvenience thereby.

It

Conf. It is a moſt eaſie thing to deceive him, and by this means to do to him great injury, that is ready to truſt any body, for foreſeeing no danger, he arms himſelf againſt none.

Simi. As the fiſh, that greedily, and without any fear ſwallows the bait, is eaſily taken; ſo is that man enſnared and brought oft times into great miſery, that believes the fair Speeches of every Paraſite.

Exa. The ſilly *Trojans*, believing the feigned flight of the *Grecians*, let the great wooden Horſe, which they had left, into the City, and from thence iſſued armed men, that preſently ſpoiled it.

Teſt. The Pipe plays ſweetly, whilſt the fowler deceives the bird, ſays the Poet.

Con. Therefore if you be wiſe and would be ſafe, truſt not every fair ſpeaking man.

Theme 2.

Pacem te poſcimus omnes.

We all deſire Peace,

Pro. Peace is ſo fair and lovely a thing that all men that are not mad, deſire it.

Rea. For every one that is wiſe deſires that which is profitable and convenient for him.

Con. And ſure nothing is more profitable and pleaſant than Peace. For in the time of Peace all things flouriſh, the Husbandman ſows the Earth, and after a little while reaps the fruits of his labours, every man ſits ſafe, and undiſturbed in his own houſe without any fear of the inſolent and injurious Souldier.

Simi. As a calm Sea is very desirable to the Mariner, so is Peace to every man that studies his own Profit, or Pleasure; for Peace in the Common-wealth is like Calmness in the Sea.

Exa. In the time of *Augustus Cæsar* the *Romans* enjoy'd Peace, and then all Arts flourished, and the learned Men were many.

Test. Well said *Cicero*, I had set the most unjust Peace before the Justest War.

Con. Therefore seeing Peace is so Profitable, so pleasant to all Men, it is not without Reason desired of all Men.

Examples of Themes in a more loose and free Method.

Theme 1.

Fortes Fortuna juvat.

Fortune helps the daring.

THE words clink finely, and the Saying is most true, for no Man is so fortunate as the bold and daring; the Arm of that Man strikes sure, whose breast is armed with fortitude; I like not the *Parthians* that fight fleeing; give me the Man that always presses forward upon his Enemies; and will sooner die than turn his Back; that despises danger, and whilst he fights, thinks of nothing but Victory; by this means *Alexander* conquer'd all the World that he knew, and groaned that he could find it no bigger. Tell me, do you think the *Romans* had ever been so fortunate, if they had not been also bold and daring, or that the *Grecians* had never conquered *Troy*, if they had been afraid of the threats of *Hector*. That man must never hope to bring rich Merchandize

dize from the *Indies*, that is afraid to put to Sea: *Hercules* in the Fable would not help the lazy Carter; nor will Fortune the Coward, but the bold and couragious ſhe ever helped and will ſtill always help.

Theme 2.

Pecuniæ obediunt omnia.

All things obey Mony.

IT is a ſtrange thing, and perhaps that which ought not to be, but yet 'tis that which we every day ſee, that nothing does more in humane affairs, than Mony. Virtue indeed is praiſed, and great things are ſpoken of Honour, but without Mony they are but Names of little ſignification and of leſs value. Who is honoured but the rich Man? Or is any thought to be virtuous beſides him? Well ſaid the Poet.

Fame, Honour, Virtue, all things that are gay,
In Heav'n or Earth, proud riches do obey;
Which whoſoe'r has got needs never fear
But he is learn'd, and wiſe, and juſt, and whatſoe're
He pleaſes.

Such is the power of Mony, that it gives Wiſdom to the fooliſh, learning to the rude and ignorant, quickneſs to the dull and heavy, ſtrength to the weak, Parentage to the baſe and ignoble, memory to the forgetful, fortitude to the Coward; Virtue and Goodneſs to the vicious and debauch'd, and Beauty to the ugly and deformed, how many times have we heard a rich Man praiſed for the Virtues that were never in him? And how often have we ſeen an ugly, flat-noſed, ſhort, crooked, tawny Girl, only becauſe ſhe had a good Portion, to have more Gallants attending her, than ever followed

Helen

Helene or *Penelope*? So true is the Saying which is above-mentioned namely, *All things obey Mony.*

Theme 3.

Feſſum 'quies plurimum juvat.

Reſt doth much delight the wearied Man.

REſt indeed is very pleaſant and delightful, but only to the labouring and wearied Man. The ſlothful and lazy, as he has no title to it, ſo he has no pleaſure in it, Reſt to him is like Meat to the full, or Wine to him that is already drunk with it, more apt to create Loathing than Pleaſure. For Fulneſs takes away the Pleaſure of every thing, and therefore alſo of Reſt. Labour is it ſelf good and profitable, but for this reaſon alſo to be loved, becauſe it makes Reſt ſo pleaſant; might I have the liberty of chooſing what kind of life I would have, I would chooſe the life of the laborious and buſie Man, rather than the life of him whoſe ſo great Eſtate gives him the liberty of doing nothing; for while the one is always delighted, ſometimes with his Buſineſs, and when he is weary of that, with his leaſure and reſt; the other knowing not the Pleaſure of Buſineſs, and being glutted with reſt, lives irkſom to himſelf, and unprofitably to his Neighbours; Reſt to him is no reſt, yea, rather 'tis tedioufneſs and labour, but the laborious and buſie Man it does very much delight.

13. *Engliſh for Adonick Vers.*

Leave out in the Latin what is writ in a different Character.

I.

1. LOve holy *Men*,
2. Drive away prophane *Men*,
3. Love kind *Men*.
4. Drive away proud *Men*.

II.

1. Seek *out* a Companion,
2. Who *being* kind *to* you,
3. Who *being* faithful *to* you,
4. Perſwades and does,
5. Always honeſt *things*.

III.

1. Give me a Plum.
2. Give me an Apple.
3. Give me a Pear.
4. *Anſw.* Give you a Rod.

IV.

1. A Rod will hurt.
2. A Rod will teach.
3. No leſs than,
4. The Maſter himſelf.

V.

Of an Ague.

1. Wicked Ague,
2. What ſhall *I* ſay to thee?
3. Thou makeſt me cold,
4. And giveſt *me* heat.
5. Now *you* will leave me,
6. And by a wonderful turn.

7. Now

7. Now you will come again to me.
8. The ſad Grievance.
9. *You* are of Boys.
10. And the reproach
11. *You* are of Phyſicians.

VI.

Of a Hare.

1 So ho! a huge hare
2 Lies in that
3 Thick graſs.
4 The brightneſs *of her* Eye.
5 Diſcovers her.
6 *If* ſo be ſhe riſes,
7 Your ſelf ſhall ſee,
8 With how ſtrong a foot
9 She can run.
10 Alaſs! none of thoſe
11 Dogs
12 Which follow behind.
13 Thee in a Troop,
13 Can touch her
15 Bold greedy;
16 Stout Whisker,
17 With a gaping Mouth,
18 And a tired foot,
19 Alaſs! far from her
20 Being left behind,
21 When they ſhall not be able,
22 Any more her
23 To ſee with their Eyes,
24 Rejoyce to ſeek,
25 With a good ſcenting Noſtril,
26 What places ſhe paſſes over.
27 But ſhe runneth,
28 Through thick places,
29 Black with briers,
30 Beſet with buſhes.

31. Through

31 Through places plain,
32 Rough and ſmooth,
33 Wet and dry,
34 Flouriſhing and foul,
35 Covered with Graſs,
36 And covered with no Graſs,
37 Worn and wayleſs,
38 In which there is many a way,
39 In which there is none
40 This crafty beaſt,
41 Directs I ſay,
42 By the places named,
43 Her legs and ſteps,
44 And by the ſame
45 Oft runs back again :
46 And in a thouſand ways,
47 And a thouſand manners,
48 Seeketh to deceive,
49 The pack of Rogues,
50 } Who ſeek to tear
51 } her Bowels
52 And in the ſame
53 To thruſt their Snouts.

Of the Squirrel.

SEe the Squirrel
with how ſure a foot
and light leg
in the higheſt top
of a tall tree;
ſhe quickly leaps hither
and leaps thither,
from that Twig
to that Twig,

and

and when the Boys
with an open mouth,
an hollowing mouth,
making a noiſe
that ſhe *may* fall from thence,
and *that* the beaſt a prey
may be to them do hope
Then the beaſt *with* wonderful
nimbleneſs,
her ſelf do move, and
with her faſt holding Claw
the twig being laid hold on,
holds up her ſelf
and whips her ſelf
again on high.
Little Squirrel,
Pretty Squirrel,
Uſe that
joyful time
when all the wood
both bearing leaves
and bearing Fruit,
gives thee a Houſe,
gives thee a Bed,
* *cæna.* gives thee * Meat,
while time *is* to thee
to make thy Neſt
take care to make *it*
* *licet bit.* and while *you* * may.
Marry a Wife (*one*
Marry to your ſelf a fair
and do not ceaſe
to get ſons to your ſelf.
Be an *Epicurus*
a *Sardanapalus.*
Play, eat, ſleep,
ſafe from every
force of darts.

and

and Boys
and Dogs
none of them
{although *He* were another *Lynceus* can ſee thee.
Little Squirrel
Pretty Squirrel
do thou covered in thy bay
and covered without
by the help of the wood
by the Power of Faunus
Play, eat, ſleep,
be an *Epicurus*
a *Sardanapalus*
while the ſummer permits
the leaf bearing Summer,
the fruit-bearing Summer;
After that time
there is no pleaſure.
Horrid Winter,
cold Winter
rough Winter,
{ſtrips the leaf from every Twig of a high Tree,
And inſtead of the leaf,
Snow and Ice
cover all things
then to thee no
covered places are,
if you once abroad
creep from *your* den.
Will ſpy thee
Every Enemy
And the Boys thee
* *Company being made.* *having made up a Company with loud Hollowings, And

and thrown
Hedge-ſtakes driven
will affright.
Then no way
is ſafe to uſe.
The words are mingled for two Verſes. } Whereby thou ſhalt avoid
} the abuſive enemy;
and when you ſhall think
as you are wont,
with a faſt holding claw
in any twig,
to faſten your ſteps
you ſlip from thence,
And being fallen upon
the ground
} become the prey
} and ſport of the Boys.
O Squrrel, live,
play and skip,
and crack nuts
while Summer permits;
after that time,
There is no pleaſure.

Engliſh for Hexameter *and* Pentameter *Verſes.*

I.

Of a Dog.

1. A Dog by the trail, finds out a Hare in the Fields.
2. And when he cannot with his Eyes, he loves to follow her by the Scent.

II.

Of the Cat.

1. The cruel Cat will watch the Mouſe's hole.

2. That

2. That when ſhe goes out, ſhe may catch her.

III.

Of the Mouſe.

1. The weary Mouſe fears the watchful Cat as her Enemy.
2. Nor dares ſhe the Cat being ſeen, move a ſtep.

IV.

Of a Horſe.

1. The Horſe carries a Saddle *upon his* Back, and bears a Bridle in his Mouth.
2. And the Horſe-man ſitting upon the Saddle, Governs the Bridle.

V.

Of a Cock.

1. A Cock is an Enemy to a Cock, and as ſoon as they ſhall ſee.
2. One another [*lat.* themſelves] they preſently will ruſh into great and cruel Battels.

VI.

Of an Aſs.

1. The Aſs is patient to bear burdens on his Back,
2. Slow in Wit, and ſlow in Foot.
3. However adorned, if he deſires to be King of the wild Beaſts.
4. His Ears will not ſuffer him to be a Lion.

VII.

Of an Ox.

1. An Ox yoked to *his* Companion draws the huge burden of the Plough,

2. Slow

2. Slow, unleſs he ſhall be quickened by the goads.

VIII.

Of the Husbandman.

1. The dirty and hard Husbandman gives ſeed to the Earth.

2. After a few Months he hath the reward of Harveſt.

IX.

of the Meadows.

1. The Meadows bring forth Flowers and Graſs, in the time of the Spring.

2. Then it delights Boys very much to ſee the Meadows.

X.

Of a Hawk.

1. A Hawk is hungry, whilſt he ſtrives to catch *her* prey.

2. *Being* full ſhe ceaſes to love to follow the Partridge.

3. She executes her own deſire, not the Art of the Falconer.

4. Whilſt with open wings ſhe ſeeks to deſtroy the birds.

5. It is not her Maſters, but her own ſupper which by often flying,

6. With beak, and talon ſtretched out for that *purpoſe*, ſhe deſires to get.

XI.

The Maſter to his little Scholar.

1. If *being* ſo often taught you can teach your ſelf,

2. By your own skill to utter words, in lawful meaſures,

3. You ſhall be dear to me, to the Muſes, and dear to Apollo.

4. And

4. And among your Companions you ſhall be another *Orpheus*. If any doubts whether *Orpheus* may be made a Dactyl, and ſo be read *Or-phe-us* inſtead of *Orpheus* which is moſt uſual, let him look in the 5 Books of *Phædrus*'s Fables. Fable 1*ſt*. l. 10. there he ſhall ſee the ſame Diæreſis in *Phaëtheus* and in *Penthei*. Hor. *lib*. 2. *od*. 19. *v*. 14. *and in* Pro-me-the-i. Sen. Med. 109.

HEre follow three ſeveral Indexes of the words that are contained in this little Book, and the Latin for them. The firſt of thoſe that are firſt, namely, thoſe that are in the Examples of the three Concords, apart, and together, ſet before thoſe which are fitted to the Rules of the Grammar.

The next is, of thoſe which are ſo fitted, and alſo of thoſe which are uſed in the following Exerciſes; where you have R to ſignifie Rule, E to ſignifie Example, Ex. Exerciſe, Ep. Epiſtle, and Th. Theme.

The third is of the words which muſt be uſed in the *Adoniek* and *Hexameter* verſes, which follow at the end of the Book, where alſo the Scholar is directed by Letters and Figures, to what place they are fitted. I have thought good to ſet down the particular place of every ſingle word, that if the Scholar finds it there, he may be ſure he has the right and proper Latin word for it; if the ſame word be found in any other place in a different ſignification, or there be ſome words to be met with in the Book which are to be found in none of theſe Indexes, the young Scholar muſt ſeek for aſſiſtance elſe where, I am at preſent ſufficiently tired with doing thus much.

A G

To agree together ——— *convenio* 4

A L

Alike ——— ——— *Similis, par*

Alſo

Also — *etiam*
Always — *semper*

A P

an Apple — *malum.*

A S

As — *ut*
an Ash — *fraxinus* 2
an Asp-tree — *populus tremula*
an Ass — *asinus* 2
As well as — *æque ac, pariter ac*

B A

Bad — *malus*
To be baked — *pinsor* 3
A Baker — *pistor* 3
an Bark — *latro* 1
Barren — *sterilis*
a Bat — *vespertilio* 3
a Bear — *fera*
To be beaten — *vapulo* 1
Beauty — *pulchritudo* 3
Because — *quia*
A Bed — *lectus* 2
A Bee — *apes* 3
Best — *optimus*

B I

To bid — *jubeo* 2
By Birth — *natu*

B L

Black — *niger*
A Black-bird — *turdus*
To Bleat — *balo* 1
Blessed — *beatus*

B O

A Body — *corpus* 3
A Book — *liber* 2
To be born — *nascor* 3

Both *ambo*
A Boy *puer* 2

B R

To Bray *rudo* 3
Bread *panis* 3
To break *frango* 3
A Bridle *frænum* 2
To bring *fero* 3
to bring forth *pario* 3
A Brother *frater* 3
To be brought *afferor*

B U

A Burthen *onus* 3
But *ſed*
To Buy *emo* 3

C A

A Calf *vitulus* 2
Cannot *non poſſum*
A Candle *candela* 1
Capable *Capax*
To carry *porto* 1
To caſt *projicio* 3
To Catch *capto* 1

C E

To Ceaſe *ceſſo* 1

C H

Children *liberi* 2

C I

A City *urbs* 3

C L

Clear *limpidus*
Clowniſh *agreſtis, ruſticus*

C O

A Coat *tunica* 1
a Cock *Gallus* 2
A Colour *color* 3
To Command *jubeo* 2
To Come, *venio* 4

To Commend — *laudo*, 1
To be commended — *laudor*, 1
To Conſider — *conſidero*, 1
Contrary — *contrarius*,
Corn — *ſeges* 3
A Cough — *tuſſis* 3
The Country — *rus* 3
A Cow — *vacca* 1

C R

Crafty — *callidus, vafer*
A Crow — *corvus* 2

D E

To Decay — *labaſco* 3
To deceive — *decipio, fallo*, 3
Deſcended — *prognatus*
To deſpiſe — *contemno* 3

D I

A Diſeaſe — *morbus* 2

D O

To do — *ago* 3
A Dog — *canis* 3
To do miſchief — *incommodo* 1

D R

Drink — *potus* 4
To drive away — *abigo* 3
To be driven — *agor* 3

D U

A Dutchman — *Batavus* 2

D Y

To Dye — *morior* 3

E A

To Eat — *edo* 3

E G

An Egg — *ovum* 2

E I

The Eighth — *Octavus*

E L

The Eleventh, *undecimus* — An

An Elm — — *ulmus*, 2

E N

An Englifh Man — — *Anglus*,
To Envy — — *invidio*, 2

E Q

Equally — — *æque*.

E V

Every day — — *quotidie*
Evil — — *malus*.

E X

An Example — *exemplum*, 2
An Exception — *exceptio*, 3

F A

A Fair — — *nundinum*.
To Fall — *cado*, 3
Fat — *pinguis*.
A Father — *pater*, 3
My Fathers man — *ſervus patris*.

F E

To Fear — — *timeo*, 2
A Feather — — *pluma*, 1
To Feel — *ſentio*.
A Field — *ager*, 2
Fierce — *ferox*.
A Ferula — *ferula*. 1
Few — *paucus*.

F I

To fight — *pugno*, 1
Finely — *ſuaviter*.
Fire — *ignis*.
Firſt — *primus*.

F L

A Flea — — *pulex*, 3
To Flee, — *fugio*, 3
A Flock — *grex*. 3
To Fly — *volo*, 1

F O

To Follow — — *ſequor*, 3

To Forget — *Obliviſcor.*
For the moſt part — *plerumque*
Four — *quatuor.*
A Fox — *vulpes* 3

F R

A French Man — *Gallus* 2
Fruit — *fructus* 4
Fruitful — *fertilis.*

G A

A Gate — *porta, janua,* 1

G E

George — *Georgius*

G I

To be given — *dor daris,*
To give over — *ceſſo ſtudere.*

G L

To Gliſter — *ſplendeo, fulgeo,* 3

G O

To go — *eo,* 4
To go out — *exeo,* 4
God — *Deus* 2
Gold. — *aurum,* 2
Good — *bonus.*
A good Scholar — *puer bene doctus.*
A Gooſe — *anſer,* 3
To go out — *exeo.* 4

G R

Grace — *gratia,* 1
Graſs — *gramen* 3
Great — *magnus.*
Green — *immaturus.*

H A

Hail — *grando.*
A Hand — *manus,* 4
To Haunt — *frequento,* 1
Happy — *felix.*
Hard — *difficilis.*
Hard — *durus.*

A Hare — — *lepus.*
Harry — — *Henricus.*
Hated — — *exosus.*
To have — — *habeo.*

H E

A Head — — *caput.*
Heartily — — *strenue, a vide.*
Heavy — — *gravis.*
A Hedge — — *sepes, 3*
A Hen — — *gallina 1*

H I

To be hid — — *abscondor, 3*
High — — *altus.*

H O

To hollow — — *clamo, 1*
A Horse — — *equus.*
Hot — — *calidus.*
An Hour — — *hora, 1*
An House-keeper — — *materfamilias.*

H U

A Huckster — — *propola, 3*
An Humour — — *humor.*
An Huntsman — — *venator, 3*
To Hurt — — *lædo.*
A Husbandman — — *agricola, 1*

I D

Idleness — — *socordia, otium.*

I O

John — — *Johannes.*

I N

To inhabit — — *habito, 1*
Ink — — *atramentum, 2*
An Inkhorn — — *atramentarium, 2*

I R

Iron — — *ferrum, 2*

K I

Kind — — *humanus.*

a King — *Rex.*

K N

a Knife — *culter,*

L A

Land — *terra,* 1
Laſt — *poſtremus.*
To Lay — *pario,* 3
Lazy — *ignavus*

L E

Lead — *plumbum.*
A Leaf — *folium,* 2
Leaſt — *minimus.*
Leſs — *minor.*
A Leſſon — *lectio,* 3
Letters — *literæ,* 1

L I

Light — *levis.*
To Live — *vivo.*

L O

a Loaf — *panis.*
Long — *longus,*
To look upon — *inſpicio,* 3
Loſt — *amiſſus, perditus.*
Love — *amor,* 3
to Love — *amo,* 1
Low — *humilis.*
to low — *mugio,* 4

L U

Luke — *Lucas,* 1

L Y

To Lye — *cumbo,* 3
a Lyon — *leo.* 3

M A

to be made — *inſtruor.*
to make — *reddo, facio.*
to make light — *reddo leve.*
Man — *homo,* 3
a Man — *vir,* 2

Many

Many
multus.
a Mare
equa, 1
a Maſter
præceptor, 3
Matthew
Matthæus, 2
ME
Meat
cibus, 2
Mellow
maturus,
Merry
hilaris.
Mettal
metallum.
MI
a Mind
mens, 3
to mind
curo, 1
Mine
meus.
Miſchievous
infeſtus.
to miſs
erro, 1
MO
More
præterea.
in the Morning
matutinus.
to Morrow
cras.
Mortal
mortalis.
a Mother
mater.
a Mountain
mons.
a Mouſe
mus.
NA
Nature
natura 1
NE
Never
nunquam.
the Night
nox, 3
a Nightingal
philomela, luſcinia, 1
NO
Noble
nobilis.
No man
nemo, 3
Nothing
nihil.
Now
nunc
OB
to Obey
obſequor, 3
OF
Often
ſæpe.

O K

Oke — robur, 3 quercus, 2, 4

O L

An old man — senex, 3

O N

One — unus.
One an other — sui invicem.

O R

An Orchard — pomarium, 2
An Ornament — ornamentum, 2

O T

The other — alius, alter.

O U

To be out — extinguor, 3

O W

An Owle — bubo, noctua, 1

O X

An OX — bos, 3

P A

Paper — charta, 1
a Pare — pyrum, 2
a Partridge — perdix 3

P E

a Pen — pena, 1

P H

a Pheſant — phaſianus, 2

P L

a Play — fabula, 1
Play — ludus, 2
to play — ludo, 3

P O

Poor — pauper, inops.
a Pound — carcer, 2

P R

to be Praiſed — laudor, 1
a Proverb — proverbium, 2

P U

to be Purged out — expurgor, 1

QU

a Queen — *regina* 1
Quietly — *secure.*

RA

a Rat — *sorex,* 3
to raise — *excito,* 1

RE

to be read — *legor* 3
to refresh — *reficio,* 3
to remember — *recordor,* 1
to be renewed — *renovor,* 1
to be rent — *laceror,* 1
to repeat — *repeto.*
Rest — *quies,* 3
to return — *redeo,* 4.

RI

Rich — *dives, locuples.*
Richest — *ditissimus.*
to ride — *equito,* 1
a Rider — *equis,* 3

RO

to Roar — *rugio,* 4
to rob — *spolio,* 1
Robbing — *spoliens.*
Robin — *Robertus.*
a Rod — *virga,* 1
a Rose — *rosa,* 1
Rotten — *putridus.*

RU

a Rule — *regula,* 1
to run — *curro,* 3
to run away — *fugio,* 3
Rust — *rubigo* 3

SA

a Saddle — *ephippia pl. orum* 2
to say — *dico,* 3

SC

a Scholar — *discipulus,* 2

a School — *schola*, 1
a Scot — *Scotus*, 2

S E

Seed — *semen*, 3
Seldom — *raro*.
to Sell — *vendo*, 3
to send forth — *emitto*, 3
to be sent — *mittor*, 3

S H

a Shadow — *umbra*, 1
Sharp — *acutus*.
a Sheep — *ovis*, 3
a Shepherd — *pastor*. 3
Short — *brevis*.

S I

to be Sick — *ægroto*, 1
Silly — *ineptus*, *vecors*.
to sing — *ovno*, 1
a Sifter — *soror*, 3
Six — *sex*.

S L

to sleep — *dormio*, 4
Sloath — *ignavia*, 1
Sluggish — *piger*.

S M

to be smitten — *vapulo*, 1

S N

to snore — *stirto*, 3
Snow — *nix*, 3

S O

Sometimes — *aliquando*.
So much — *tantum*.
Soon — *cito*.
to be sown — *seror*, 3

S P

a Spaniard — *Hispanus*, 2
Spiteful — *malevolus*.
Spring — *fons*, 3

the Spring-time —— *tempus vernum.*

S T

To ſtay —— *maneo* 2
to ſting —— *pungo*, 3
Steel —— *chalybs*, 3
a Stock —— *gens* 3,
Strong —— *fortis.*
to ſtudy —— *ſtudeo*, 2
to ſtumble —— *titubo*, 1

S U

to ſuffice —— *ſufficio*, 3
Sufficiently —— *ſatis.*

S W

a Swan —— *cygnus*, 2
Sweetly —— *ſuaviter.*
Swifteſt —— *celerrimus.*

T A

to be taken —— *capior, prehendor*
to talk together —— *colloquor*, 3
Tall —— *proceres.*
to be taught —— *doctor*, 2

T E

to teach —— *docto*, 2
to tell —— *moneo*, 2

T H

Than —— *quam*
a Thief —— *fur*, 3
Thine —— *tuus.*
Three —— *tres.*
to throw —— *excutio*, 3

T I

Tide —— *æſtus*, 4
Till —— *donec.*
Time —— *tempus*, 3
to be tired —— *laſſor*, 1
Tired —— *laſſatus, defeſſus.*

T O

To day —— *hodie*

Together — simul.
Tom — Thomas 1

TR

A Tree — arbor, 3

VA

a Valley — vallis 3

VE

Very — valde.

UN

Uncombed — impexus, incomptus.
the Underſtanding — animus, 2
Unlearned — indoctus.
Unſeaſonably — intempeſtive.
Unwaſhed — illotus.

WA

a Walnut-tree — juglans, 3
Wanton — laſcivus.
Water — aqua.

WE

Weight — pondus, 3
Well — bene.
to be well — valeo, 2

WH

Where — ubi.
to whine — gannio 4
White — albus.
Who — quis
Whole — totus.

WI

a Wife — uxor, 3
Winter — hyems.
Wiſe — ſapiens.
to be wiſe — ſapio, 3
to wither — areſco.
Without queſtion — ſine dubio

WO

a Wolf — lupus, 2
a Woman — mulier, 3

to be wont — *soleo*, 2
a Wood — *silva*, 1
a Wood-cock — *gallinago* 3
a Work — *opus*, 3
the World — *mundus*, 2

Y E

Yellow — *flavus*.
Yesterday — *heri*.

An Index of the Words under the Grammar Rules, &c.

A B

Able to bear, R 192 e 1 — *feras*.
Above, R 228 e 2 — *plus*.
to be above, R 152 e 1 — *supero*, 1
to abound R 145 e 1 — *abundo*, 1
About, R 56 e 2 — *in circuitu*.
Abroad, R 230 e 2 — *sub dio*.
to be absent, 134 e 2 — *absum*.
to abstain, Ep 6 — *abstineo*, 2
Abundance, R 23 e 6 — *copia*, 1

A C

Acceptable, R 49 e 1 — *gratus, a, um*.
to Accompany, R 22 e 3 — *comitor*, 1
Of your own accord, r 54 e 2 — *Sponte Ablat*.
According to, R 21 e 1 — *ad*.
to acount, R 20 e 4 — *existimo*, 1
to accuse, R 11 e 4 — *accuso*, 2
to be accused, R 43 e 2 — *accusor*, 1
to be accustomed unto, Ep 7 — *exerceor* 2 *in ea*.
Achilles, R 214 e 2 — *Achilles, is*, 3
to acknowledge, R 77 e 2 — *agnosco*, 3
to acquaint, 145 e 5 — *participo*, 1
Acquainted, R 35 e 1 — *conscius, gnarus*.
an Acron, Ex 3 — *glans dis*, 3
Actæon, R 47 e 1 — *Actæon*

an

an Actor on a Stage, r 252 e 2 — *hypocrita*, 1
an Action, r 119 e 1 — *geſtum*, 1

A D

Adam, r 40 e 2 — *Adamus* 3
to be added, r 107 e 1 — *accedo* 3
to admire, r 22 e 3 — *miror* 1
Admoniſhed, r 205 e 4 — *monitus, a, um.*
an Admonition, r 85 e 1 — *monitum* 2
Adonis, r 28 e 1 — *Adonis, idis.*
to adorn, Ex. 4 — *orno, as* 1
Advantage, r 81 e 1 — *commodum* 2
Advice, r 23 e 3 — *admonitio* 3
to adviſe, r 303 e 5 — *moneo* 2
to adviſe with, r 100 e 8 — *conſulo.*
to be adviſed, r 100 e 9 — *animo inducor.*
Adultery, r 279 e 2 — *adulterium* 2

A E

Ægypt, r 53 e 1 — *Ægyptus* 2
the Æneis, Ep. 8 — *Æneis, idos,* 3
an Æthiopian, 54 e 1 — *Æthiops.*

A F

an Affair, r 191 e 2 — *res* 5
to afford, r 278 e 3 — *præbeo* 2
Africa, r 192 e 3 — *Africa* 1
to affright, r 173 e 1 — *terreo* 2
to be afraid, r 18 e 1 — *metuo* 3
Afterwards, r 22 e 4 — *poſtea.*

A G

Age, r 152 e 1 — *ætas* 3
to agree, r 170 e 4 — *convenio* 4

A I

the Air, r 222 e 1 — *cælum* 2

A L

Alike, r 213 e 1 — *ſimilis*
Alive, r 28 e 2 — *vivus.*
All, r 16 e 3 — *omnis.*
Almoſt, r 18 e 2 — *fere.*
A loft, — *erectus,*
Alps,

Alpes, r 189 e 4 — *alpes pl.* 3
Already, r 184 e 1 — *jam*
Alſo, r 100 e 8 — *etiam*
Altogether, r 188 e 5 — *omnino*
Always, r 1 e 5 — *omnibus horis*

A M

Ambition, r 53 e 4 — *ambitio* 3
to do Amiſs, r 285 e 1 — *pecco* 1
to be Amongſt, r 123 e 1 — *interſum*

A N

an Anceſtor, r 65 e 1 — *avus* 2
an Angel, r 31 e 1 — *Angelus* 2
to Anger, r 4 e 1 — *irrito* 1
Anger, Ex 6 — *iracundia* 1
to be Angry, r 29 e 5 — *irſcor* 3
Another, r 60 e 2 — *alius*
to Anſwer, r 325 e 2 — *reſpondeo* 2
the Antipodes, r 267 e 1 — *Antipodes pl.* 3
an Anvil, r 279 e 1 — *incus, udis* 3
Any, r 77 e 2 — *quiſquam*

A P

Apace, Ep, 3 — *ſedulo*
to Appear, r 252 e 2 — *appareo* 2
an Apple, r 132 e 3 — *malum* 2
an Aproach, 263 e 1 — *reditus* 4
an Apron, r 209 e 1 — *ſubcinctium* 2

A R

an Archbiſhop, r 309 e 1 — *Archiepiſcopus* 2
Arcturus, r 19 e 2 — *Arcturus* 2
an Argument, r 128 e 1 — *argumentum* 2
to Ariſe, r 179 e 2 — *orior* 3
Ariſtophanes, r 304 e 5 — *Ariſtophanes* 3
Arithmetick, Ep. 9 — *Arithmetica* 1
to Arm, Th. 1 — *munio* 4
Armed, r 221 e 1 — *armatus*
an Army, r 146 e 2 — *exercitus* 4
an Arrow, r 57 e 1 — *calamus* 2
an Art, r 211 e 4 — *ars* 3

Arthur

Arthur, R 104 — *Arturus* 2

A S

As, R 53 c 4 — *ut*
an Aſh, — *ſraxinus* 2
to Aſk, R 100 c 7 — *rogo* 1
As many, R 184 c 1 — *totidem*
an Aſp, — *populus tremula*
an Aſſe, — *aſinus* 2
Aſtrology, Ep 9 — *Aſtrologia* 1

A T

Athens, R 9 c 1 — *Athenæ* 1
an Attempt Ep 1 — *conatus* 4
to Attempt, Ep — *tento* 1
Attending, Th 4 — *ſequens*

A U

an Author R 153 c 7 — *autor* 3
Authority, R 309 c 2 — *autoritas* 3
Autumn, Ex 3 — *Autumnus* 3

A W

to Awake, R 289 c 1 — *expergiſcor* 3
to be Awaked, R 18 c 4 — *expergefio*
to be aware of, R 20 c 4 — *puto* 1

A W

a Back, R 47 c 1 — *tergum* 2
Bad, R 158 c d — *malus*
to be Baked, — *pinſor* 3
a Baker, — *piſtor* 3
Bald Ex 1 — *nudus*
a Ball — *pila* 1
to be Baniſhed, R 162 c 5 — *exulo*
a Bank R 253 c 2 — *ripa* 1
a Barber R 237 c 7 — *tonſor* 3
a Bare R 214 c 2 — *urſus* 2
Barking, R 1 c 8 — *latrans*
a Barn, Ex 3 — *horreum* 2
Barren r 59 c 2 — *inanis*
Baſe, r 15 c 1 — *turpis*
a Bat, — *veſpertilio* 3

a Battel, r 147 e 5 —— *prælium*

B E

to Be, r 24 e 4 *i. e.* to be had —— *habendus* 2
to Be about, r 147 e 10 —— *sum acturus*
a Beagle, r 22 e 5 —— *canis odorifequus* 2
able to Bear, r 36 e 3 —— *aptus ferre*
a Beard, r 296 e 4 —— *barba* 1
Beardless, r 84 e 2 —— *imberbis*
to bear one Company, r 225 e 5 —— *verfor cum* 1
a Beast, r 296 e 6 —— *pecus, udis* 3
to Beat, r 153 e 3 —— *vinco,* 3
to beat the Fields, r 177 e 2 —— *luftro* 1 *agros*
to be Beaten, r 2 e 4 —— *vapulo* 1
Beauty, r 32 e 1 —— *forma* 1
Beautiful, r 12 e 2 —— *pulcher*
Becaufe, r 29 e 5 —— *quoniam*
to Become, Ex 5. —— —— *fio*
a Bed, r 191 e 1 —— *lectus* 2
a Bee, —— —— *apes* 3
a Beetle, r 321 e 1 —— —— *tudes, itis* 3
Before, r 27 e 2 —— —— *ante*
Beforehand, r 315 e 1 —— —— *ante*
to Beg, r 383 e 3 —— —— *mendico* 1
to Begin, r 311 e 3 —— —— *incipio* 3
to be Begotten, r 9 e 2 —— —— *genitus*
to be Begun, r 147 e 10 —— —— *incipior* 3
to Believe, r 8 e 2 —— —— *credo* 3
a Belly, 145 e 3 —— —— *venter* 3
Ben. Ep. 8 —— —— *Benjamus* 2
the Beft, r 24 e 3 —— —— *optimus*
to Beftow, r 100 e 2 —— —— *impertio* 4
to Betake, r 153 e 6 —— —— *recipio* 3
Betimes, r 10 e 1 —— —— *diluculo*
Better, r 23 e 1 —— —— *melior*
Beyond, r e 2 —— —— — *trans*

B I

Bias, r 15 e 2 —— —— *Bias, antis* 3
to Bid, r 239 e 1 —— —— *jubeo* 2

to Bid farewel, r 186 e 1 —— *valedico* 3
Big, r 46 e 1 —— *largus*
a Bill, r 175 e 4 —— *catalogus* 2
a Bird, r 12 e 2 —— *avis* 3
a Bishop, r 190 e 4 —— *Episcopus* 2
a Bitch, r 1 e 7 —— *canis f.* 3
to Bite, r 1 e 8 —— *mordeo* 2

B L

a Blab, r 236 e 2 —— *futilis* 3
Black, r 74 e 1 —— *niger*
Blackbird, r 297 e 2 —— *turdus* 2
to be Blamed, r 11 e 3 —— *culpor* 1
a Blast, —— *flatus* 4, *flamen* 3
to Bleat, —— *balo* 1
to Bless, r 6 e 3 —— *benedico* 3
Blew, r 280 e 2 —— *cæruleus*
Blind, r 1 e 7 —— *cæcus*
a Block, r 321 e 1 —— *lignum* 2, *truncus* 2
a Blockhead, r 37 e 6 —— *capito* 3
a Blot, r 100 e 4 —— *labes* 3
Blood, r 273 e 1 —— *sanguis* 3
a Blow, r 23 e 3 —— *verber* 3
to be Blown, r 82 e 4 —— *floreo* 2
to Blunder r 161 e 1 —— *titubo* 1

B O

a Boar, r 136 e 1 —— *apr* 2
a Board, r 150 e 1 —— *asser* 3
to Boast, r 272 e 3 —— *glorior* 1
Bold, r 16 e 1 —— *audax*
a Body, r 154 e 1 —— *corpus* 3
a Bondage, r 130 e 1 —— *servitus* 3
a Book, r 1 e 3 —— *liber* 2
Boon, Ep. 6. —— *hilaris*
a pair of Boots, r 33 e 1 —— *ocreæ pl.* 1.
a Borderer, r 52 e 3 —— *finitimus* 2
Born, r 40 e 2 —— *natus*
to Borrow, Ep. 9 —— *mutuor* 1
Both, r 11 e 5 —— *ambo*
Bottom, r 58 e —— *imum* 2

to

to Bowl, Ep. 5 — *globis certo, globos mitto*
to be Bound, r 1 e 3 — *compingor*
a Boy, r 1 e 4 — *puer*

B R

the Brain r 237 e 4 — *cerebrum 2*
of Brass, r 67 e 1 — *æneus*
Brave, r 4 e 1 — *pulcher*
Bravery, r 119 e 1 — *nobilitas 3*
Bread, r 89 e 1 — *panis 3*
to Break, Ex. 6 — *violo 1*
to Break up, r 31 e 3 — *relinquo scholam*
the Breast, r 268 e 2 — *pectus 3*
a Bribe, r 175 e 4 — *donum 2*
a Bridle, r 28 e 3 — *frænum 2*
to Bring up, r 22 e 5 — *a catulo nutrio*
to Bring forth, r 1 e 7 — *pario 3*
to Bring to perfection, Ep. 8 — *duco ad perfectionem*
to Bring up, r 69 e 1 — *nutrio 4*
Britain, r 37 e 10 — *Britannia 1*
Broad, r 56 e 1 — *latus*
to be Broken, r 1 e 3 — *frangor*
to be brought, r 150 e 1 — *affero*
to be Brought up, r 22 e 5 — *a catulo nutrior*
a Brother, r 8 e 1 — *frater*

B U

to Build, r 69 e 1 — *ædifico 1*
a Bull, r 136 e 1 — *taurus 2*
a Burthen, r 28 e 1 — *onus 3*
to Burn, r 5 e 1 — *comburo 3*
a Burrow, r 69 e 3 — *antrum 2*
Bury, r 31 e 1 — *Buria*, or *Villa Faustina*
of Bury, r 27 e 2 — *Burienses*
a Bush, r 124 e 1 — *rubus 2*
Busie, r 296 e 1 — *agilis, inquietus*
Busie, r 2 e 3 — *occupatus*
Business, r 20 e 3 — *opus 3*
But, r 3 e 2 — *sed*
to Buy, r 140 e 1 — *emo 3*

a Buy-

a Buyer, r 142 1 — *emptor* 3

C A

Cadmus, r 25 e 4 — *Cadmus* 2
Cæsar, r 146 e 1 — *Cæsar* 3
a Calamity, r 299 e 2 — *calamitas* 3
Caligula, r 185 e 2 — *Caligula*
to be Called, r 19 e 2 — *appellor* 1
Calm, Th 2 — *tranquillus*
Calmness, Th 2 — *tranquillitas* 3
Cambridge, r 8 e 2 — *Cantabrigia* 1
a Camp, r 39 e 1 — *castra pl.* 2
a Candle, r 325 e 7 — *lucerna* 1
Capable, r 36 e 1 — *capax*
Care, r 22 e 3 — *cura* 1
Carefully, r 209 e 2 — *diligenter*
Careless, r 100 e 6 — *negligens*
to Carry, r 35 e 5 — *fero*
a Carryer, r 104 e 4 — *tabellarius* 2
Carrying on, r 63 e 1 — *executio* 3
a Carter, Th 3 — *auriga* 1
Carthage, r 192 e 3 — *Carthago* 3
a Carthaginian, r 32 e 3 — *Pœnus* 2
Cataline, r 28 e 3 — *Catalina* 1
to Catch, r 2 e 2 — *prehendo* 3
Cattel, Ex 2 — *pecus, dis* 3
a Cause, r 108 e 2 — *causſa* 1

C E

to Celebrate, Ep 6 — *celebro* 1
Celebrated, r 32 e 1 — *celebratus*
a Censure, r 118 e 1 — *censura* 1

C H

a Chair, r 37 e 3 — *cathedra* 1
a Chamber-pot, r 225 e 1 — *matula* 1
to Change, r 147 e 6 — *muto* 1
Changing, r 127 e 1 — *mutatio* 3
a Channel, r 31 e 2 — *canalis* 3
Chanter, r 292 e 1 — *hylactor* 3
a Chaos, r 19 e 1 — *chaos* 2

a Chariot, r 5 e 1 — currus 4
Charles, r 184 e 1 — Carolus 2
to Chase, r 296 e 6 — incurso 2
Chastity, r 32 e 1 — castitas 3
to Check, r 314 e 2 — exprobo
Chief, r 39 e 1 — summus
a Chicken, r 22 e 4 — pullus 2
Chiding, r 282 e 1 — objurgatio 3
a Child, r 21 e 4 — puer 2
Chilo, r 25 e 2 — chilo 3
a Chimney, r 310 e 3 — caminus 2
of Choice, Ep 9 — sponte 3
to Choose, r 51 e 3 — sumo 3
Christ, r 75 e 1 — Christus 2
a Christian, r 6 e 3 — Christianus 2
Christmas, r 247 e 1 — Christi natalitia, pl. 3
Christendom, r 293 e 3 — orbis Christianus
a Church, r 46 e 1 — ecclesia 1

C I

Cicero, r 238 e 5 — Cicero 3
a City, r e 1 — urbs 3
a Citizen, r 27 e 3 — Civis 3

C L

Clad, r 280 e 2 — indutus
Claret, r 138 e 1 — vinum rubrum
a Claw, r 321 e 4 — unguis 3
Clear, r 192 e 4 — serenus
to Clear, r 87 e 1 — purgo 1
Clearness, r 275 e 2 — perspicuitas 3
Clemency, r 264 e 1 — clementia 1
Cleobulus, r 25 e 2 — Cleobulus
to Clink, Th 3 — consono 1
a Cloth, r 100 e 5 — mappa 1
Clodius, r 103 e 2 — Clodius 2
Clownish, — rusticus

C O

a Coast, r 192 e 3 — littus 3
a Coat, r 84 e 3 — tunica 1

a Cobler, Ex. 6 — *cerdo* 2
a Cock, r 1 e 1 — *gallus* 2
to be Coined, r 144 e 1 — *cudor* 3
Cold, r 135 e 1 — *frigidus*
a Collier, r 74 e 1 — *carbonarius* 2
a Colleur, — *color* 3
to Come, r 2 e 5 — *venio* 4
to Come at, Ex. 4 — *pervenio, ad* 4
to Come away, r 72 e 2 — *vedeo* 4
a Coming, Ex. 1 — *adventus* 4
to Come of, r 216 e 1 — *nascor* 4
to Comfort, r 192 e 3 — *consolor* 1
to Command, r 103 e 1 — *præcipio* 3
to Commend, r 21 e 3 — *laudo* 1
Commendation, r 127 e 2 — *laus* 3
to Commit, r 242 e 1 — *committo* 3
Committed, r 231 e 1 — *mandatus*
Commonly, r 86 e 3 — *fere*
a Common-wealth, r 28 e 3 — *res publica* 1
Commune, r 53 e 1 — *communis*
a Companion, Ep 6 — *sodalis* 3
Company, r 182 e 1 — *societas* 3
in Comparison, r 24 e 2 — *pre*
to be Compelled, r 23 e 3 — *adigor* 3
a Complaint, r 271 e 2 — *querela* 1
to Conceal, r 236 e 2 — *celo* 1
it Concerneth you, r 80 e 3 — *vestrum est*
a Condition, r 21 e 1 — *conditio* 3
to Conduce, r 117 e 1 — *conduco* 3
a Coney, r 297 e 5 — *cuniculus* 2
to Confer, r 254 e 3 — *confero*
a Confession, r 111 e 1 — *confessio* 3
to be Confident, r 302 e 3 — *credo* 3
Confused, 119 e 1 — *indigestus* 1
to Confute, r 128 e 1 — *convinco* 3
Conquered, r 160 e 1 — *victus*
a Conqueror, r 38 e 1 — *victor* 3
a Consent, r 180 e 2 — *sententia* 1

to

to Conſider, r 13 e 2 — *conſidero* 1
Conſiderable, Ex. 5 — *ullius pretii*
Conſtantly, r 103 e 1 — *nunquam non*
to Conſtrue, r 99 e 1 — *interpretor* 1
to Conſume, r 324 e 3 — *conſumo* 3
Contemptible, r 147 e 3 — *calcandus*
to Contend, Ep. 5 — *certo* 1
Content, r 241 e 1 — *contentus*
Contention, r 259 e 1 — *lis* 3
to Contract, Ex. 2 — *contraho* 3
Contrary, r 106 e 1 — *contrarius*
Controverſie, r 80 e 4 — *lis* 3
Conveniently, r 74 e 1 — *commode*
to Converſe, r 53 e 3 — *verſor* 1
the Cook-row, r 314 e 1 — *coquovicus* 2
Corn, r 243 e 3 — *ſeges, etis* 3
a Corn, r 243 e 1 — *clavus* 2
a Corner, r 162 e 3 — *angulus* 2
to Coſt, r 43 e 1 — *conſto* 1
a Cover, r 114 — *rubetum*
to be Covered, r 275 e 1 — *tego* 3
a Covering, r 9 e 3 — *operculum* 2
Covetous, r 147 e 3 — *avarus*
Covetouſneſs, Ep. 7 — *avaritia* 1
a Cough, — *tuſſis* 3
Counſel, r 13 e 1 — *conſilium* 2
to Count, r 18 e 3 — *duco* 3
a Countenance, r 173 e 1 — *vultus* 4
a Country, r 15 e 2 — *patria* 1
a Country-man, r 83 e 1 — *agricola* 1
Couragious, Th. 3 — *fortis*
a Cow, r 1 e 1 — *vacca*
a Coward, r 153 e 2 — *ignavus* 2
to Crack, r 52 e 4 — *jacto* 1
Crafty, r 12 e 2 — *vafer* 2
the Creation, r 24 e 2 — *mundus* 2
a Creature, r 296 e 1 — *animalculum*
Credit, — *fides* 5

a Crime, r 107 e 1 — *culpa* 1
a crocodile, r 305 e 3 — *crocodilus* 2
Crooked, r 305 e 3 — *gibbosus*
the Crotch, r 268 e 1 — *pubes* 3
a Crow, r 12 e 2 — *cornix* 3
to Crow, r 1 e 1 — *cano* 3
Crowned, r 155 e 1 — *redimitus*
Cruel, r 217 e 1 — *crudelis*
a Cryer, r 111 e 2 — *præco* 3

C U

to Curse, r 6 e 3 — *execror* 1
a Custom, r 6 e 2 — *mos* 3
to Cut, r 1 e 10 — *seco* 1
to be Cut down, Ex 3 — *demetor* 3
a Cutler, r 314 e 1 — *cultellarius* 2
a Cut-throat, r 242 e 2 — *sicarius* 2

D A

a Dame, r 292 e 1 — *mater* 3
to Dance, r 183 e 1 — *salto* 1
a Danger r 35 e 1 — *periculum* 2
Daring, Th. 3 — *audax*
a Date, Ep. 3 — *dies missionis* 3
David, Ep. 6 — *David* 3
a Daughter, r 179 e 1 — *filia* 1
a Day, r 1 e 9 — *dies* 5
to Day, r 176 e 1 — *hodie*
Daily, r 89 e 1 — *quotidie*
Damocles, r 122 e 1 — *Damocles* 3

D E

Dead, r 28 e 2 — *mortuus*
Dear, r 51 e 6 — *charus*
Death, r 62 e 3 — *mors* 3
Debauched, Th. 4 — *perditus*
to Deceive, r 244 e 1 — *fallo* 3
a Declension, Ep. 9 — *declinatio* 3
Deep, r 188 e 2 — *altus*
Defence, r 146 e 3 — *defensio* 3
to Defend, r 167 e 1 — *defendo* 3

Deformed, Th. 4 — *deformis*
Delicious, r 151 e 2 — *deliciosus*
Diligently, r 162 e 1 — *diligenter*
a Delight, r 28 e 2 — *delicia pl* 1
to Delight — *delecto* 1
to be Delighted, r 24 e 4 — *delectar* 1
to Deliver, r 16 e 3 — *libero* 1
Democritus, r 5 e 3 — Democritus
to be Derived, r 173 e 2 — *derivor* 1
to be Descended, r 150 e 4 — *nascor* 3
a Desert, r 280 e 1 — *meritum* 2
to Deserve, r 149 e 1 — *mereor* 2
a Design, r 115 e 1 — *intentio* 3
to Design, r 154 e 4 — *studeo* 3
to Desire, r 10 e 2 — *cupio* 3
a Desire, r 177 e 1 — *studium* 2
Desirous, r 35 e 2 — *cupidus*
to be Despised, r 158 e 1 — *contemnor* 2
to Destroy, r 6 e 1 — *perdo* 3
Destruction, r 254 e 4 — *exitium*
Destructive, r 51 e 7 — *pernicio-sus*
to Determine, r 100 e 9 — *statuo* 3
to Detract, r 254 e 4 — *detrabo* 3

DI

a Dictionary, r 238 e 2 — *dictionarium* 2
Difference, Ex 6 — *differentia* 1
Different, r 60 e 1 — *diversus*
Diligence, r 21 e 3 — *diligentia* 1
Diligent, r 76 e 1 — *diligens*
to be at Dinner, r 122 e 1 — *prandeo* 2
Dirty, r 12 e 3 — *turpis*
to Discharge r 118 e 1 — *obeo* 4
a Disciple, r 75 e 1 — *discipulus* 2
Discourse r 80 e 4 — *dissertatio* 3
to be Discouraged, Ep. 3 — *exanimor* 1
a Disease, r 77 e 1 — *morbus* 2
a Disgrace, r 236 e 2 — *dedecus* 3
Disparagement, Ep. 1 — *dedecus* 3

Distinct,

Diſtinct, r 64 e 5 — [illegible]inctus
to be Diſtributed, r 172 e 3 — *dividor* 3
to Diſſent, r 68 e 4 — *diſſentio* 3
Diſſolute, r 130 e 1 — *perditus*
to be Diſtant, r 20 e 2 — *diſto* 1
to Diſturb, r 273 e 1 — *inquieto* 1, *miſceo* 2
a Ditch, r 269 e 1 — *foſſa* 1
to be Divided, r 32 e 2 — *ſeparor* 1
Divine. r 36 e 1 — *divinus*

D O

to Do, r 17 e 2 — *facio* 3
a Dog, r 1 e 2 — *canis* 3
a Doing, r 52 e 4 — *factum* 2
a Door, r 307 e 1 — *fores. pl.*
Dover, r 192 e 4 — *Dubris* 3
Doubtful, r 253 e 1 — *dubius*

D R

to Draw, r 239 e 2 — *traho* 3
to be drawn into, r 163 e 2 — *illicior* 3
to Dreſs, r 289 e 1 — *induo* 3
to Drink, r 18 e 2 — *poto* 1
to Drive away, r 142 e 1 — *abigo* 3
to Drive on, Ep. 3 — *urgeo* 2
to Drown, r 188 e 2 — *ſubmergo* 3
Drunk, Ex. 6 — *ebrius*
Drunkenneſs, Ex 6 — *ebrietas* 3

D U

A Dug, r 318 e 1 — *uber* 3
Dull, Th. 4 — *hebes* 3
a Dunce, r 37 e 6 — *puer ſtupidus*
a Dunghil, r 12 e 3 — *ſterquilinium* 2
Duſt, r 190 e 3 — *pulvis* 3
a Dutchman, — *Batavus* 2
a Duty, r 6 e 2 — *officium* 2

D W

to dwell, r 229 e 3 —— habito 1

D Y

to Dye, —— morior 3

E A

an Ear, r 103 e 1 —— auris 3
an Earl, r 290 e 1 —— comes 3
Earneſt, r 54 e 2 —— vehemens
the Earth, r 35 e 5 —— terra 1
Earthly, r 76 e 2 —— terrenus
Eaſter Monday, r 31 e 1 —— dies lunæ poſt Paſcha
Eaſie, r 97 e 1 —— facilis
Eaſily, r 1 e 5 —— facile
to Eat, r 23 e 2 —— edo
a great Eater, r 304 e 3 —— edax 3

E G

an Egg —— ovum 2

E I

Eight of the clock, r 50 e 1 —— octava hora.

E L

Elder, r 146 e 4 —— ſenior 3
Eleven of the Clock, r 195 e 1 —— hora undecima
Elizabeth, r 184 e 1 —— Elizabetha 1
an Ell, r 181 e 1 —— ulna 1
Eloquence, r 173 e 2 —— eloquentia 1
Eloquent, r 126 e 1 —— eloquens

E M

an Emperour, Ex. 6 —— Imperator 3
to be Employed, r 253 e 3 —— exerceor 2

E N

to be Encreaſed, r 174 e 1 —— augeor 2
to End, r 80 e 4 —— finio 4

to endeavour, r 232 c 2 — conor 1
an Endowment, r 119 c 1 — virtus 3
to be endured, r 303 c 1 — feror.
an Enemy, r 6 c 3 — inimicus 2
England, r 29 c 1 — Anglia 1
an Englishman, — Anglus 2
to enjoy, r 147 c 2 — fruor 2
to enjoy, r 22 c 1 — potior 4
to be enjoyned, Ep. 8 — imperor 1
Enough, r 7 c 2 — satis
to enquire for, r 79, c 2 — quæro 4
to be ensnared, Th. 1 — illaqueor 1
to enter, r 310 c 3 — intro 1
to make entrance r 77 1. — intro
to entreat, r 70 c 1 — rogo 1

EQ

Equally, r 18 c 5 — æque

ER

Errour, r 52 c 4 — error 3

ES

to escape, r 4 c 2 — evado 3
Especially, r 246 c 1 — præcipue
an Estate, Ex. 7 — res 5
to esteem, r 82 c 3 — æstimo 3
to be esteemed, r 55 c 2 — habeor 2

ET

Eternal, r 280 c 1 — æternus c

EV

an Event, r 63 c 1 — eventus 4
Every day, r 21 c 3 — quotidie
Every one, r 51 c 1 — unusquisque
Every where, r 24 c 1 — ubique
an Eunuch, r 223 c 1 — Eunuchus 2
Europe, r 35 c 4 — Europa 1

EX

to examine, r 68 c 1 — examino 1
an Example, r 240 c 5 — exemplum, 2
to excel, r 110 c 1 — præluceo 2
Excellent, r 294 c 1 — præclarus 1

to

to excuſe, r 175 e 4 — *excuſo* 1
Exerciſe, r 308 e 2 — *exercitium* 2
to expect, r 196 e 2 — *expecto* 1
to expoſe, Ep. 3 — *expono* 3
Expreſſion, Ep. 8 — *locutio* 3
an Extream, r 131 e 1 — *extremum* 2

E Y

an Eye, r 18 e 2 — *oculus* 2

F A

Fabius, r 103 e 2 — *Fabius* 2
a Face, r 62 e 1 — *facies* 5
Fair, r 12 e 5 — *pulcher*
a Fair, — *nundinæ*
Faith, r 273 e 1 — *fides* 5
Faithful, r 52 e 4 — *fidus*
to fall, r 33 e 1 — *cado* 3
to fall into, r 34 e 1 — *incido* 3
Falſe, r 1 e 6 — *mendax*
Fame, r 146 e 1 — *fama* 1
Famous Scholars, r 238, e 4 — *egregiè docti*
to Fan, Ex. 1 — *ventilo*
Far, r 50 e 2 — *longè*
to faſhion, r 279 e 1 — *duco* 3
Faſtened, r 122 e 1 — *fixus*
Faſter, r 227 e 2 — *celerius*
Fat, r 26 e 1 — *pinguis*
a Father, r 18 e 1 — *pater* 3
a Fault, r 9 e 3 — *malum* 2
to Favour, r 94 e 6 — *faveo* 2
Favour, r 127 e 3 — *favor* 3
to Fawn upon, r 321 e 6 — *adblandior* 4

F E

to Fear, r 1 e 8 — *metuo* 3
Fear, r 62 e 5 — *timor* 3
Fearful, r 16 e 1 — *timidus*
a Feaſt, r 31 e 1 — *convivium* 2
February, r 19 e 2 — *Februarius* 2
to be Fed, r 214 e 2 — *vescor* 3

to feed, Ex. 7 — *pasco* 3
to feel, r 22 c 6 — *sentio* 4
Feigned, Th. 1 — *simulatus*
a Field, r 36 c 3 — *ager* 2
a Fellow, r 4 c 1 — *puer* 2
a Ferula, r 321 c 2 — *ferula* 1
to fetch, r 73 c 2 — *peto* 3
Few, r 68 c 4 — *paucus*

F I

Fie, r 4 c 2 — *apage*
Fifty, r 56 c 1 — *quinquaginta*
to fight, r 1 c 2 — *pugno* 1
to fill, r 145, c 3 — *impleo* 2
Filthy, r 18 c 1 — *turpis*
to find, r 12 c 3 — *reperio* 3
to find Fault with, r 203 c 3 — *reprehendo* 3
Fine, r 162 c 2 — *bellus*
Finely, Th. 3 — *pulchre*
a Finger, r 1 c 10 — *digitus* 2
Fire, r 271 c 2 — *ignis* 3
the firſt, r 29 c 1 — *primus*
Fiſh, r 268 c 2 — *piſcis* 3
to go a fiſhing, r 37 c 5 — *piſcor* 1
Fit, r 166 c 1 — *par, æquum*
Five, r 58 c 1 — *quinque*
Five of the clock, r 58 c 2 — *quinta hora*
to be fixed, r 253 c 3 — *figor* 3

F L

Flanders, 253 c 1 — *Flandria* 1
Flat-noſed, Th. 4 — *ſimus*
to Flatter, r 6 c 1 — *blandior* 3
a Flatterer, r 233 c 2 — *adulator* 3
Flattering, r 217 c 1 — *adulans*
to flee, r 1 c 2 — *fugio* 3
Fleſh, r 214 c 2 — *caro* 3
a Flock, r 11 c 2 — *grex* 3
to flow, r 1 c 1 — *fluo* 3
a Flower, r 24 c 3 — *flos* 3

to flouriſh, Th. 2 — *floreo* 2
Floriſhing, r 9 e 1 — *florens*

F O

to follow, r 11 e 1 — *ſequor* 3
Fooliſh, r 12 e 3 — *ſtolidus* 3
a Foot, r 55 e 1 — *pes* 3
a Foot and Half, r 57 e. 1 — *ſeſquipes* 3
a Foot Boy Ex. 3 — *aſſecla* 1
a Foot-pace, r 113 e 1 — *curſus pedeſtris*
to forbid, r 199 e 5 — *prohibeo* 2
able to foreſee, r 36 e 2 — *præſcius*
to forget, r 70 e 2 — *obliviſcor* 3
Forgetful Th. 4 — *obliviоſus*
a Form, r 37 e 6 — *claſſis* 3
Formerly, r 193 e 1 — *olim*
Fornication, r 272 e 2 — *fornicatio* 3
Fortitude, Th. 3 — *fortitudo*
Fortune, r 16 e 1 — *fortuna* 1
Forty, r 145 e 4 — *quadraginta*
the Forum, r 20 e 3 — *forum* 2
with the tail forward, r 293 e 2 — *cauda duce*
to be fought, r 147 e 5 — *pugnor* 1
a Foul, Ex. 4 — *volucris* 3
to be found, r 145 e 2 — *invenior* 4
Four, r 18 e 3 — *quatuor*
Four of the Clock, r 58 e 1 — *quarta hora*
the Fourth, r 37 e 8 — *quartus*
a Fox, r 11 e 1 — *vulpes* 3

F R

France, r 29 e 3 — *Gallia* 1
Fraud, r 217 e 1 — *fraudulentia* 1
Free from, r 53 e 2 — *alienus*
a Friend, r 51 e. 8 — *amicus* 2
Frequent, r 282 e 1 — *frequens*
to Frequent, Ep 6 — *frequenter verſor cum*
Freſh, r 63 e 3 — *recens*
to be Frozen, r 1 e 3 — *congelor* 1
Fruit, r 22 e 1 — *fructus* 4
Fruitful, Ex. 3 — *frugifer*

F U

Full, r 59 e 1 — *plenus*
Full of Boughs, r 271 e 3 — *ramosus*
a Fuller, r 74 e 1 — *Fullo* 3
a Funeral, r 131 e 2 — *funus* 3
to further, r 109 e 2 — *prosum*

G A

a Gadfly, Ex. 2 — *æstrum*
Gain, r 14 e 1 — *lucrum* 2
a Gallant, Th. 4 — *bellus homo, procus* 2
a Gate, r 25 e 3 — *porta* 1
to gather up, r 321 e 5 — *colligo* 3

G E

Generous, r 214 e 1 — *generosus*
Gentle, Ex. 2 — *lenis*
a Gentleman, r 82 e 1 — *vir nobilis, homo generosus*
Geometry, Ep. 9 — *Geometria* 1
George, Ep. 7 — *Georgius* 2
Germany, r 189 e 3 — *Germania* 1
to get, r 35 e 2 — *acquiro* 3
to get to, r 114 e 1 — *attingo*
to get together, Ex. 4 — *congrego* 1
to get up, r 5 e 1 — *ascendo* 3

G I

a Girdle r 296 e 4 — *cingulum*
to give, r 23 e 2 — *præbeo*
to give counsel, r 100 e 6 — *consulo* 3
to give notice, r 296 e 5 — *indico* 1, *notum facio* 3

G L

to be glad, r 8 e 1 — *gaudeo* 2
a Gleaner, r 38 e 3 — *spicilegus* 2
a pair of Gloves, r 104 e 1 — *chirothecæ pl.*

G O

to go, r 3 e 2 — *eo* 4
to go about, r 54 e 2 — *accedo ad* 3
a Goat. Ex 6. — *hircus* 2
to go before r 112 e 1 — *præcedo* 3
God, r 24 e 1 — *Deus* 2

a

a Goddess, r 312 e 4 — Dea
to go into, r 34 e 1 — proficisci in
Gold, r 50 e 1 — aurum 2
Golden, r 31 e 4 — aureus
Good, r 13, e 1 — bonus
a good fellow, r 145 e 4 — lutro
Good Husbandry, r 147 e 4 — frugalitas 3
a good Scholar, — puer bene doctus
a Goose, r 100 e 3 — anser 3
to Go out, r 22 e 7 — exeo 4
to Go on, r 204 e 1 — pergo 3
Go to, r 230 e 1 — elevatus
to Govern, r 5 e 1 — rego 3
a Governour, r 31 e 2 — Gubernator

GR

the Graces, r e 2 — Charites, vel Gratiæ
a Grecian, r 221 e 1 — Danaus 2
a Grain of Mustard-seed, r 222 e 1 — granum sinapis
Grammar, r 133 e 3 — Grammatica
a Grammarian, r 35 e 3 — Grammaticus
a Grape, Ex. 3 — uva 1
Grass, r 261 e 1 — gramen 3
a Grass-hopper, r 182 e 1 — cicada 1
Grateful, r 51 e 7 — gratus
Gratis, r 121 e 1 — sine ulla mercede, gratis
Great, r 12 e 1 — magnus
Greece, r 6 e 1 — Græcia 1
Greedy, r 211 e 1 — avidus
Greedily, Th. 1 — avide
Grief, r 28 e 2 — dolor 3
to Grieve, r 100 e 6 — doleo 2
Grievous, r 51 e 5 — gravis
to Groan, r 145 e 2 — gemo 3
a Grocer, r 109 e 1 — aromatarius 2
Gross, r 322 e 3 — pinguis
the Ground, r 69 e 2 — humus 2
to Grow again, r 297 e 1 — revirescere 3
to be grown to, r 32 e 3 — abeo 4

GU

a Guard, r 320 c 1 — *satellitium* 2
to Guard, Ex. 5 — *defendo* 3
a Guide, r 34 c 1 — *dux* 3
Guilty, r 86 c 2 — *reus*
a Gun, Ex. 4 — *Bombarda* 1
Guts, r 254 c 1 — *lactes pl.* 3
to Guzzel, Ep. 6 — *sorbeo* 2

HA

an Habitation, r 201 c 3 — *habitatio* 3
Hail, Ex. 4 — *grando* 3
Hairy, r 297 c 5 — *pilosus* 2
Half an hour after six, r 153 c 5 — *hora sesquisexta*
a Hollow, Ex. 3 — *clamor* 3
a Hammer, r 279 c 2 — *malleus* 2
a Hand, r 102 c 1 — *dextra* 1
to Hang over, r 222 c 1 — *imminco* 2
Hannibal, r 53 c 3 — *Hannibal* 3
to happen, r 201 — *accido* 3
happy, r 22 c 1 — *beatus, felix*
Heraclitus, r 5 c 3 — *Heraclitus* 2
Hard, r 18 c 4 — *difficilis*
Hardship, r 276 c 3 — *molestia*
a Hare, r 1 c 2 — *lepus* 3
to Hark, r 276 c 3 — *audio* 4
a Harlot, r 143 c 2 — *meretrix* 3
Harm, r 121 c 1 — *malum* 3
Harry, r 1 c 4 — *Henricus* 2
Harsh, r 138 c 1 — *durus, asper*
Harvest, r 103 c 1 — *messis* 3
Haste, r 51 c 10 — *temeritas* 3
Hasty, r 1 c 7 — *festinans*
to Hatch, r 22 c 4 — *excludo* 3
to Hate, r 18 c 5 — *odio habeo* 2
Hated, r 213 c 1 — *perosus, exosus*
Hateful, r 273 c 2 — *invisus*
Hatred, r 279 c 2 — *odium* 2
to have, r 23 c 2 — *habeo* 2
a Hawk, r 69 c 1 — *falco, accipiter* 3

Hay, r 290 e 2 — *fenum* 2

H E

a Head, r 18 e 2 — *caput* 3
Health, r 109 e 1 — *salus* 3
Heathful, Ex. 4 — *firmus*
an Heap, r 19 e 1 — *moles* 3
an Herd, r 11 e 4 — *agmen* 4
to Hear, r 8 e 1 — *audio* 4
Heartily, — *ex animo*
Heat, Ex. 2 — *æstas* 3
Heaven, r 76 e 2 — *cœlum* 2
Heavy, Th. 4 — *tardus*
a Heel, r 243 e 2 — *calx* 3
an Heir, r 276 e 2 — *Hæres* 3
Helen, r 32 e 1 — *Helena* 1
the Helleſpont, r 293 e 3 — *Helleſpontus* 2
to help out, r 12 e 1 — *libero* 1
to help, r 94 e 5 — *opitulor* 1
a Hen, r 22 e 4 — *gallina* 1
an Herb, r 265 e 1 — *herba* 1
Hercules, r 5 e — *Hercules* 3
Here, r 218 e 2 — *hic*
Heroick, r 312 e 1 — *Heroïcus*

H I

to hide, r 259 e 1 — *abſcondo* 3
Himſelf, r 324 e 4 — *ſui*
to hinder, r 109 e 2 — *obſum*
a Hiſtory, r 112 e 1 — *hiſtoria* 1
Hither, r 22 e 7 — *huc*

H O

Holy, r 26 e 1 — *ſacer*
Homer, r 312 e 2 — *Homerus* 2
Honeſt, r 53 e 4 — *honeſtus*
Honour, r 177 e 3 — *honor* 3
to honour, 148 e 1 — *honoro* 1
to hope, r 148 e 1 — *ſpero* 1
a Horace, r 23 e 4 — *Horatius* 2
a Horſe, r 2 e 1 — *equus*, 2

a Horſeman, r 82 e 1 — *eques* 3
a Horn, r 136 e 1 — *cornu indecl.*
a Horſe-race, r 24 e 1 — *curſus equeſtris*
Hot, r 145 e 3 — *calidus*
a Hound, r 63 e 2 — *canis venaticus*
an Hour r 32 e 2 — *hora* 1
Houſhold, r 191 e 2 — *domeſticus*
How great, r 147 e 4 — *quantus*
How little, r 322 e 2 — *quam parum*

H I

a Huckſter, r 162 e 3 — *propola* 1
a Humour, r 68 e 7 — *ingenium* 2
an Hundred, r 228 e 1 — *centum*
an Hundred an fifty, r 58 e 1 *centum & quinquaginta*
Hungary, r 293 e 3 — *Hungaria* 1
to Hunt, r 1 e 2 — *venor* 1
a Huntſman, r 291 e 3 — *venator* 3
to Hurt, r 94 e 4 — *noceo* 2
an Husbandman, r 1 e 1 — *agricola* 1
an Huſwife, r 191 e 2 — *materfamilias* 3

J A

James, r 31 e 2 — *Jacobus* 2
January, r 31 e 3 — *Januarius* 2

I C

Ice, Ex. 1 — *glacies* 5

I D

Idle, r 4 e 1 — *ignavus*
Idleneſs, — *ignavia*, 1

J E

a Jewel, r 12 e 3 — *gemma* 1

I G

Ignoble, Th. 4 — *novus, ignobilis*
Ignorance, r 206 e 4 — *inſcitia* 1
Ignorant, r 35 e 3 — *ignarus*

I M

Immediately, r 27 e 2 — *proxime*
Impatient of, Ex, 2 — *Impatiens ferre*
to Impute, r 127 — *verto* 3

I N

IN

an Inch, r 56 e 2 — pollex 3
Inconvenience, Th. 1 — incommodum 2
the Indies, Th. 3 — Indi 2 pl.
Indulgent, r 273 e 2 — indulgens
an Infant, r 75 e 1 — infans
Infinite, r 24 e 2 — infinitus
Ingenuous, r 254 e 8 — ingenuus
an Inhabitant, r 35 e 4 — incola 1
Injurious, Th. 2 — rapax
an Injury, r 53 e 2 — injuria 1
an Inkhorn, r 13 e 4 — atramentarium 2
Insolent, Th. 2 — insolens
Instead, r 149 e 2 — loco
Institution, r 149 e 2 — institutio
to intend, r 115 e 1 — statuo 3
Intollerable, Ep. 7 — non ferendus, intollerabilis
to be invited, r 302 e 2 — invitor 1

JO

John, r 31 e 4 — Johannes 1, 3
a Journey, r 200 e 3 — iter 3
Joyful, r 63 e 1 — lætus
to Joyn, r 68 1 — addo

IR

to irk, r 206 e 2 — tædere 2
Irksome, Th. 5 — molestus
Iron, r 150 e 1 — ferrum 2

IS

to issue, Th. 1 — exeo 4

IT

Italy, r 189 e 4 — Latium 2, Italia
It is not for, r 142 e 1 — non conducit

JU

a Judge, Ep. 3 — judex
Judgment, r 17 e 3 — judicium 2
Just, r 99 e 2 — justus
Justice, r 211 e 1 — justitia 1
Juvenal, r 97 e 1 — Juvenalis 3

K A

the Kalends, 31 e 3 — Kalendæ 1

K E

to be kept, r 182 e 3 — custodior 4

K I

a Kibe, 243 e 2 — pernio 3
King, r 49 e 2 — humanus
a Kind, r 21 e 2 — genus 3
a Kindneſs, r 62 e 7 — beneficium
Kindneſs, r 13 e 3 — amicitia 1
a King, r 26 e 5 — rex 3
a Kingdom, r 273 e 1 — regnum 2
a Kite, r 101 e 1 — milvus 2

K N

a Knave, r 71 e 1 — falſus
a Knife, r 1 e 3 — cultrum 2
to Knock, r 307 e 1 — pulſo 1
to know, r 294 e 1 — noſco, novi 3
Knowledge, Ep. 9 — ſcientia 1

L A

a Labour, r 5 e 2 — labor 3
Laborſous, Th. 5 — laborioſus
Laden, Ex. 3 — oneratus
Lamb r 318 e 1 — agnus 2
to lament, 292 e 3 — lugeo 2
Land r 48 e 2 — fundus 2
a Largice, Ex 3 — largitio 3
a Lark r 317 e 2 — alauda 1
to Laſt, r 324 e 3 — duro 1
Late, 223 e 1 — multum diei
Latin, r 35 e 3 — Latinum
to laugh, r 5 e 1 — rideo
to laugh at, 23 e 4 — derideo 2
a Laughing ſtock, r 161 e 1 — ludibrium 2
Laughter, r 259 e 1 — riſus 4
Laviſh, r 211 e 2 — profuſus
a Law, r 3 e — lex 3
Lawrel, 115 e 1 — laurus, 24

to Lay, r 22 e 3 — pono 3
Lazy, r 206 e 3 — socors
Lazyneſs, r 218 e 2 — segnities 5

L E

Lead, r 220 e 3 — plumbum 2
to Lead, r 220 e 3 — duco 3
a Leaf, r 263 e 1 — folium 3
Lean, r 322 e 3 — macilentus
to Learn, r 10 e 3 — diſco 3
Learned, r 188 e 1 — doctus
Learning, r 21 e 4 — doctrina 1
at Leaſt, r 57 e 2 — ad minimum
Leave, r 134 e 2 — venia 1
to Leave off, r 2 e 5 — deſino 3
to Lend, r 13 e 4 — commodo 1
of Lent, r 27 e 2 — Quadrageſimalis
Leſs, r 25 e 1 — minor
a Leſſon, r 22 e 1 — lectio 3
to be let in, r 221 e 1 — intromitter 3
a Letter, r 13 e 3 — literæ pl 1
Liberal, Ep. 2 — liberalis
Liberty, r 5 e 7 — licentia 1
a Life, r 21 e 2 — vita 1
Light, r 237 e 3 — lux 3
Like, r 51 e 4 — ſimilis
to Like, r 21 e 1 — probo 1
to be Liked, r 158 e 1 — probor 1
Lilly, r 37 e 6 — Lilium
Lincolnſhire, r 34 e 1 — ager Lincolnienſis
a Liſt, r 171 e 2 — libido 3
to have a Liſt, — cupio 3
the Litany, r 135 e 2 — litania 1
to Litter, 317 e 1 — ſubſterno 3
Little, r 12 e 1 — parvus 1
Little, r 7 e 2 — parum
to Live, r 22 e 2 — vivo 3
a Living creature, r 36 e 1 — animal

LO

to Load, r 145 c 2 — onero 1
a Loaf, r 145 c 3 — panis 3
Loathing, Th. 5 — nausea 1
Lofty, r 239 c 1 — erectus
Logick, Ep. 9 — logica 1
of London, r 27 c 3 — Londinensis
Long, r 56 c 1 — longus
to Look, r 62 c 3 — video 2
to Look about, r 198 c 2 — circumspicio 3
to look after, r 29 c 5 — curo 1
to look up, r 239 c 1 — oculos tollo 3
the Lord, r 16 c 3 — Dominus 2
Lost, r 272 c 3 — amissus, perditus
Love, r 137 c 1 — amor
to Love, r 6 c 3 — diligo 3
Lovely, Th. 2 — amabilis
to Low, r 1 c 1 — mugio 4
Loud, r 194 c 5 — altus

LU

Lucian, r 275 c 2 — Lucianus 2
Lucretia, r 292 c 3 — Lucretia 1
Lust, Ex. 6 — libido 3
Lustful, Ex 6 — libidinosus
Luxury, r 220 c 3 — luxuria 1

LY

to Lye, r 6 c 2 — mentior 4
to Lye at stake, Ep. 3 — ponor pignori, sum in periculo
to Lye hard at, r 254 c 8 — incumbo in 3
to Lye hid, r 119 c 2 — jaceo absconditus
to Lye under, r 118 c 1 — subjaceo 2
Lying, r 87 c 1 — falsiloquentia 1
a Lyon, r 12 c 1 — leo 4

MA

Mad, Th. 2 — insanus, demens
to be made, r 40 c 2 — formor 1
a Magistrate Ex. 5 — magistratus 4
a Maid, r 268 c 2 — virgo

to

to Make, r 26 e 1 ——— *reddo, facio*
to Make an end, r 169 e 1 ——— *finem facio*
to Make entrance, r 77 e 1 ——— *intro 1, introeo 4*
to Make haſte, r 249 e 3 ——— *feſtino, propero 1*
to Make Latin, ——— *ſcribo, vel dico latine 3*
to Make privy to, r 146 e 8 ——— *participo 1*
to Make towards, r 310 e 3 ——— *eo verſus*
to Make water, r 225 e 1 ——— *meio 3*
Mallows, r 297 e 1 ——— *malva 1*
a Man, r 6 e 3 ——— *homo 3*
a Manner, r 133 e 2 ——— *mos 3*
Man-ſlaughter, r 45 e 2 ——— *homicidium 2*
Many, r 6 e 2 ——— *multus*
a Mariner, T. 2 ——— *nauta 1*
Marius, r 192 e 3 ——— *Marius 2*
a Market, r 417 e 2 ——— *forum 2*
Marrow, r 214 e 2 ——— *Medulla 1*
Mary, r 31 e 2 ——— *Maria 1*
to Marry, Ex. 1 ——— *maritor 1*
a Maſter, r 1 e 4 ——— *magiſter*
a Matter, r 18 e 3 ——— *res 5*
Matthias, r 219 e 2 ——— *Matthias 1*
May, r 168 e 8 ——— *Maius 2*

M E

Mean, r 64 e 2 ——— *mediocris*
to Mean, r 293 e 1 ——— *cupio 3*
a Meaning, r 186 e 6 ——— *ſenſus 4, mens 3*
a Means, r 182 e 2 ——— *modus 2*
to take Meaſure, Ep. 1 ——— *metior*
Meat, r 1 e 10 ——— *cibus 2*
to Meddle, r 89 e 2 ——— *miſceo me*
to Meet with, r 145 e 4 ——— *obviam fio*
Melancholick, r 83 e 2 ——— *triſtis, melancholicus*
to be Melted, r 1 e 3 ——— *liquefio*
Memory, Th. 4 ——— *memoria 1*
to be Mended, Ep. 1 ——— *fio melior-dictus*
Mentioned, Th. 4 ——— *mercator 3*
a Merchant, r 142 e 1 ———

Merci

Merrily, r 291 c 3 — *alacriter*
Metal, r 175 c 2 — *ferox*
Metamorphosis, Ep. 8 — *Metamorphosis* 3

M I

the Middle, r 131 c 1 — *medius*
Mighty, r 54 c 1 — *magnus*
a Mile, r 20 c 2 — *mille passum*
Milk, r 51 c 4 — *lac* 3
a Mind, r 21 c 1 — *animus* 2, *mens* 3, *sententia* 1
to Mind, r 76 c 2 — *curo* 1, *studeo* 2
to have a Mind, Ep. 6 — *cupio* 3
Mindful, r 35 c 3 — *memor*
Mine, r 44 c 1 — *meus*
a Minister, 80 c 3 — *orator* 3
to Mingle, 80 c 2 — *misceo* 2
to be mingled, r 279 c 2 — *misceor* 2
a Miracle, r 150 c 2 — *prodigium* 2
Mischief, r 15 c 2 — *injuria* 1
Mischievous, r 234 c 3 — *malus*
Miserable, r 271 c 2 — *miser, lugendus*
Misfortune, Ex. 2 — *infortunium* 2
to Mislike, — *improbo* 1
to Mistake, r 161 c 1 — *erro* 1
to be Mistaken, r 294 c 4 — *error*

M O

Moderate, r 308 c 2 — *mediocris, non nimius*
Modesty, r 94 c 4 — *modestia* 1
a Moniter, r 175 c 4 — *monitor, observator, censor*
a Month, r 27 c 1 — *mensis* 3
Mony, r 23 c 7 — *nummus* 2 *pecunia* 1
the Moon, r 1 c 9 — *luna* 1
Moon-light, Ep. 9 — *splendor lunæ* 1
the Mores, r 213 c 3 — *Mauri pl.* 2
the Morning, r 92 c 1 — *aurora* 1
in the Morning, r 145 c 3 — *mane*
to Morrow, r 115 c 1 — *cras*
a Mother, r 5 c 1 — *mater* 3
to Move, r 223 c 2 — *moveo* 2

Mourning, r 259 c 1 ——— luctus 4
a Mouſe, r 12 c 1 ——— mus 3
a Mouth, r 25 c 3 ——— oſtium 2
to Mow, r 1 c 2 ——— meto 3

MU

Much, r 24 c 4 ——— multum, admodum
a Multitude, r 294 c 3 ——— turba 1
Munday, r 31 c 2 ——— dies lunæ 5 1
to be murdered, r 88 c 3 ——— contra omne fas interficior 3
the Muſes, r 5 c 2 ——— Muſæ 1
to Muſter, r 172 c 3 ——— arma exercito 2
Muſtard-ſeed ——— ſinapis 3

NA

Naked, Ex. 2 ——— nudus
a Name, r 29 c 1 ——— nomen 3
a Nation, r 212 c 1 ——— gens 3
Nature, r 63 c 1 ——— natura 1
Natural, r 97 c 1 ——— ſponte fluens
Naughty, r 29 c 5 ——— malus, nequam

NE

Near, r 184 c 1 ——— prope
a Neaſt, r 189 c 2 ——— vidus 2
Neceſſary, r 34 c 1 ——— opus
a Neck, r 268 c 1 ——— Collum 2
to Need, r 146 c 3 ——— indigeo, egeo 2
to Neglect, r 148 c 2 ——— negligo 3
to be neglected, r 68 c 5 ——— negligor 3
Negligence, r 86 c 3 ——— negligentia 1
Neighbour, r 51 c 9 ——— finitimus 2
Neighbourhood, r 193 c 1 ——— vicinia 1
Neptune, r 272 c 1 ——— Neptunus 2
a Nettle, r 297 c 1 ——— urtica 1
Never, r 17 c 1 ——— nunquam
Never a whit, r 67 c 4 ——— nequicquam
Never ſo much, r 241 c 2 ——— indiſcrete, nocte dieq;
Nevertheleſs, r 75 c 1 ——— nihilominus
New, r 147 c 4 ——— novus
Newmarket, r 164 c 3 ——— Novoforum 2

New-

Newmarket, heath r 145 e 4 — æquor Novoforenſe
News, r 276 e 3 — res nova
New ſown, r 83 e 1 — nuper ſatus
a Next neighbour, r 94 e 2 — proxime vicinus

N I

a Night, r 1 e 9 — nox 3
a Nightingal, r 147 e 7 — luſcinia, philomela 1
Nile, r 25 e 3 — Nilus 2
Nimble, r 322 e 3 — agilis
Nine, r 5 e 2 — novem

N O

Noble, r 150 e 4 — nobilis, præclarus
Nobleneſs, r 119 e 1 — nobilitas 3
Noiſe, r 20 e 3 — ſtrepitus 4
No man. r 6 e 2 — nullus homo 3
None, r 37 e 3 — nemo 3
Northfolk, r 193 e 3 — Norfolcia, pagus Norfolcienſis
The North wind, Ex. 1 — Boreas 1
Norwich, r 190 e 4 — Noruicus 2
a Note, Ex. 1 — cantus 4
Nothing, r 17 e 3 — nihil

N U

a Number, r 294 e 3 — numerus 2
a Nurſe, r 275 e 1 — nutrix 3

O A

an Oak, Ex. e — robur 3 quercus 2, 4,
Oats, r 36 e 4 — avenæ, pl. 1

O B

to Obey, r 106 e 1 — obtempero 1
to Oblige, r 273 e 2 — ſuadeo 2
to Obſerve, r 129 e 1 — obſervo 1
Obſtinate, r 55 e 1 — pertinax

O C

Occaſion, r 171 e 3 — occaſio 3

O E

Oedipus, r 194 e 1 — Oedipus 2

O F

to Offend, r 94 e 7 — pecco 1

an

an Offender, r 93 e 1 —— peccator 3
an Office, r 118 e 1 —— munus 3
Oft-times, r 7 e 2 —— sæpe

OL

Old age, r 182 e 3 —— senectus 4
Older, r 18 e 3 —— major natu
an Old man, r 17 e 3 —— senex

ON

Once, r 22 e 1 —— semel
One and twenty, r 144 e 1 —— viginti unus
Only, r 22 e 1 —— tantum

OP

to Oppose, r 29 e 4 —— oppugno 1

OR

an Oracle, r 45 e 2 —— oraculum 2
an Orator, r 227 e 1 —— orator 3
an Orchard, r 4 e 2 —— pomarium 3
Order, r 100 e 5 —— ordo 3
Ordinary r 141 e 1 —— vulgaris

OT

the Other, r 7 e 1 —— alter
the Other day, r 8 e 1 —— nudius tertius

OU

Ovid, r 23 e 5 —— Naso 3 Ovidius 2
Our part, r 80 e 2 —— nostrum
Ours, r 44 e 1 —— noster
to Outsize, Ep. 1 —— magnitudine supero 1
Outward, r 64 e 3 —— externus

OW

an Owner, r 79 e 2 —— dominus

OX

an Ox, r 11 e 3 —— bos 3
Oxford, r 45 e 1 —— Oxonia 1 vel Oxonium 2

PA

a Pack, r 7 e 1 —— agmen 3
a Page, Ex. 4 —— assecla
Pagled, r 291 e 2 —— gravidus, prægnans
to Pain, r 321 e 2 —— dolco 2

Palos,

Pains, r 30 c 2 — *opera* 1
a Pallace, r 190 c 4 — *palatium* 2
Pale, r 62 c 1 — *pallidus*
Paper, — *charta* 1
a Parasite, Th. 1 — *Parasitus* 2
to Pardon, r 70 c 1 — *parco, ignosco* 3
to be pardoned, r 161 c 3 — *condonor* 1
a Parent, r 37 c 2 — *parens* 1
Parentage, Th. 4 — *nobilitas* 3
Paris, r 29 c 3 — 1 *Parisii* 2 *pl.*
a Parish, r 31 c 2 — *parochia* 1
Part, r 7 c 1 — *partim*
Parts, r 65 c 1 — *ingenium* 3
the Parthians, Th. 3 — *Parthi* 2 *pl.*
a Party, r 206 c 1 — *factio* 3
a Partridge, r 62 c 2 — *perdix* 3
to Pass through, r 189 c 4 — *transeo* 1
a Patron, r 211 c 1 — *patronus* 2
Paul, r 37 c 9 — *Paulus* 2
a Paw, r 136 c 1 — *unguis* 3
to Pay, r 102 c 1 — *solvo* 3

PE

Peace, r 211 c 4 — *pax* 3
a piece of Gold, r 144 c 1 — *nummus aureus* 2
to be pierced, r 55 c 1 — *penetrabilis*
Pievish, r 304 c 4 — *tetricus, iracundus*
Peleus, r 214 c 2 — *Peleus*
a Pen, r 13 c 4 — *penna* 1
Penelope Th. 4 — *Penelope* 1
a Pen Knife, r 314 c 1 — *scapellum* 2
a Penny, r 238 c 1 — *denarius* 2
Pensive, r 250 c 1 — *tetricus*
the People, r 14 c 1 — *vulgus* 2
to Perceive, r 15 c 1 — *sentio* 4
Perfectly, Ep. 6 — *prorsus, omnino*
to Perform, r 15 c 1 — *præsto* 1
Periander, r 25 c 1 — *Periander*
a Periwig, Ex. 1 — *coma* 1

to

to Perſwade, r 23 e 3 ——— *ſuadeo* 2

P H

Phœnicia, r 35 e 4 ——— *Phœnicia* 1
Phaethon, r e ——— *Phaethon* 3
Phyſick, r 306 e 2 ——— *pharmacum*, 2 *medicina*
a Phyſitian, 100 e 1 ——— *medicus* 2

P I

to Pick up, r 22 e 4 ——— *roſtro colligo* 3
a Picture, r 66 e 1 ——— *imago* 3
Pittacus, r 25 e ——— *Pittacus* 2
to Pitty, r 19 e 1 ——— *miſereor* 2

P L

a Place, r 9 e 2 ——— *locus* 2
to Place, r 237 e 3 ——— *loco* 1
a Plague, r 28 e 3 ——— *peſtis* 3
Plainly, r 18 e 4 ——— *aperte, plane*
Planet, r 275 e 1 ——— *planeta* 1
a Plant, r 275 e 1 ——— *planta* 1
Planted, r 301 e 2 ——— *ſatus, plantatus*
Plato, r 163 e 5 ——— *Plato* 3
Plautus, r 23 e 4 ——— *Plautus* 2
Play, r 54 e 2 ——— *luſus* 4
to Play, r 1 e 4 ——— *ludo* 3
to Play together, r 80 e 2 ——— *colludo* 3
to Plead for, Ex. ——— *defendo* 3
Pleaſant, r 190 e 3 ——— *gratus, jucundus*
to be pleaſed, r 250 e 1 ——— *placeor* 2
Pleaſure, r 23 e 2 ——— *voluptas* 3
Plenty, r 126 e 1 ——— *copia* 1
a Plot, r 126 e 1 ——— *conſpiratio* 3
to Plot againſt, r 254 e 3 ——— *conſpiro* 1
to Plow, r 1 e 1 ——— *aro* 1
a Plowman, r 143 e 1 ——— *agricola*, 1 *arator* 3
a Plum, Ex. 3 ——— *prunum* 2
a Plum-tree, Ex 3 ——— *prunus* 2

P O

a Pocket, r 59 e 1 ——— *ſacculus, loculus* 2
a Poet, r 23 e 5 ——— *poeta* 1

a Point, r 151 c 2 — *proprium* 2
Poland, r 293 c 4 — *Polonia* 1
Pomp, r 294 c 3 — *pompa* 1
Pompey, r 29 c 4 — *Pompeius* 2
Poor, r 22 c 3 — *pauper* 1
the Pope, r 94 c 2 — *Papa* 1
popular r 16 c 2 — *popularis*
a Portion, Th. 4 — *dos* 3
to Poſſeſs, r 169 c 2 — *teneo* 2
a Pot, r 225 c 2 — *poculum* 3
Poverty, r 237 c 2 — *paupertas* 3
a Pound, r 102 c 1 — *mina, libra* 1
Power, r 24 c 1 — *potentia* 1

PR

Practice, r 206 c 5 — *exercitium* 2
to Praiſe, r 18 c 5 — *laudo* 1
to be Praiſed, r 158 c 2 — *laudor* 1
to Prate, r 1 c 4 — *garrio* 4
to Pray, r 131 c 3 — *oro precor* 1
Prayers, r 80 c 3 — *orationes, precs* 3
to Preach, r 175 c 5 — *concionor* 1
a Preacher, r 86 c 4 — *concionator* 3
to Preſent, r 100 c 4 — *dono* 1
to be Preſent, r 198 c 2 — *adſum*
Preſently, r 116 c 1 — *ſtatim, è veſtigio*
to be Preſerved, r 308 c 2 — *ſervor* 1
to Preſs toward, Th. 3 — *adverſus premo* 3
to Pretend, r 13 c 3 — *præ te fero*
to Pretend, r 111 c 1 — *oſtento* 1
to Prevail, r 68 c 1 — *valeo* 1
a Prey, r 62 c 3 — *præda* 1
a Price, r 11 c 3 — *pretium* 2
Pride, r 220 c 3 — *ſuperbia* 1
Primroſe, r 320 c 3 — *roſa primula* 1
a Prince, r 29 c 1 — *princeps* 5
to be Priſed, r 162 c 2 — *liceo* 2
a Priſon, r 20 c 4 — *carcer* 3
Privately, r 18 c 3 — *clam*

a Pro-

a Proclamation, r 111 e 2 —— *edictum* 2
Prodigal, Ex. 7 —— *prodigus*
Prodigality, r 204 e 1 —— *profusio* 3
Profit, r 68 e 6 —— *commodum* 2
to Profit, r 94 e 1 —— *commodo* 1
Profitable, r 36 e 2 —— *utilis*
to Promise, r 102 e 1 —— *promitto* 3
a Promise, r 15 e 1 —— *fides* 5. *promissum* 2
a Property, r 11 e 2 —— *signum* 2
Prophane, Ex. 6 —— *prophanus*
to Propound, Ep. 5 —— *propono* 3
Prosperity, r 233 e 2 —— *res prospera* 5. 1
to protect r 94 e 6 —— *patrocinor* 1
Proud r 5 e 4 —— *superbus*
a Proverb, r 33 e 3 —— *adagium proverbium* 2
a Province, r 256 e 1 —— *provincia* 1
Prudence, r 94 e 4 —— *prudentia* 1
Prudent, r 198 e 3 —— *prudens*

P U

Publick, r 111 e 1 —— *publicus*
a Publishing, r 236 e 2 —— *divulgatio* 3
to Pull, r 23 e 3 —— *carpo* 3
a Pulpit, r 80 e 3 —— *rostra*, 2 pl.
to Punish, r 72 e 1 —— *punio* 4
to be Punished, r 37 e 1 —— *pœna afficior* 3
Purple, r 280 e 2 —— *purpura* 1
on Purpose, r 327 e 5 —— *ejus solummodo causa*
to Put in, r 106 e 2 —— *impono* 3
to Put on, Ex. 1 —— *induo* 3
to Put out, r 325 e 7 —— *extinguo* 3
to Put to, r 116 e 1 —— *adjicio* 2
to be Put up, r 220 e 2 —— *excitor* 1

P Y

the Pyramides, r 58 e 2 —— *Pyramides* 3

Q U

to Quarrel, Ep. 5 —— *litis mevto* 2, *litigo* 1
Quarreling, r 30 e 5 —— *contentio* 3
a Queen, r 184 e 1 —— *regina* 1

Quibbling,

Quibling, r 23 e 4 — *paranomasiæ pl.* 1
Quick in spying, r 36 e 2 — *sagax*
Quickly, r 132 e 3 — *cito*
Quickness, Ep. 3 — *acumen ingenii* 3 2
a Quick-sand, r 34 e 1 — *syrtis* 3
Quiet, r 41 e 1 — *quietus*
Quietly, r 80 e 3 — *tranquille*

R A

to rage, r 39 e 1 — *furo*, 3 *insanio* 4
a raging, r 26 e 6 — *furor* 3
Rain, r 33 e 1 — *pluvia*
Rashly, r 35 e 1 — *temere*
Rashness, Ep. 3 — *temeritas* 3
a Rate, r 162 e 3 — *pretium* 2
Rather, r 62 e 1 — *potius*
to Raise, Ep 7 — *excito* 1
to be raised, r 11 e 1 — *excitor*

R E

to reach down, r 906 e 4 — *demittor* 4
to be read, r 80 e 3 — *legor* 3
to read over, r 22 e 1 — *lego* 3
Ready, r 32 e 2 — *promptus*
Readily, r 1 e 6 — *temere*
Really, r 253 e 2 — *revera*
to Reap, Th. 2 — *meto* 2
A Reaper, r 1 e 2 — *messor* 3
Reason, r 80 e 4 — *ratio* 3
to receive, r 8 e 2 — *accipio* 3
to reckon up, Ex. 1 — *numero* 1
to refer, r 104 e 2 — *refero* 3
to be regarded, r 82 e 2 — *æstimor* 1
to be rejected, r 13 e 1 — *rejicior* 3
to Reign, r 184 e 1 — *regno* 1
to rejoyce, Ex. 1 — *lætor* 1
to remember, r 91 e 2 — *reminiscor* 3
to rend in pieces, r 142 e 4 — *lacero* 1
to be rent — *laceror*
to repay, r 315 e 4 — *renumero* 1

to repeat r 111 e 2 — *repeto* 3
Repentance, r 143 e 2 — *pœnitentia* 1
Report, r 1 e 6 — *fama* 1
a Reproach, r 104 e 2 — *opprobrium* 2
to reproach, r 18 e 5 — *vitupero* 1
to reprove, r 242 e 3 — *reprehendo* 3
Reputation, r 150 e 4 — *æstimatio* 3
a Request, r 169 e 4 — *precis* 3
to require, r 30 e 2 — *postulo* 1
to rescue, r 292 e 4 — *libero ab hoste* 1
Resolved, 84 e 1 — *certus*
to take Resolution — *statuo* 3
Rest, r 95 e 1 — *quies* 3
to rest, r 197 e 1 — *quiesco* 3
to return, r 97 e 1 — *redeo* 4
to revel, r 186 e 2 — *bacchor* 1
to revile, r 71 e 1 — *convicior* 1
a Reward r 280 e 1 — *præmium* 2
to be rewarded, r 280 e 1 — *mercedem accipio*
Rhetorick, Ep. 9 R H — *Rhetorica* 1
a Ribbon, r 215 e 1 — *fascia* 1
Rich, r 5 e 4 — *dives*
Riches, r 9 e 3 — *opes, divitiæ pl.* 1
to ride, r 291 e 2 — *vehor* 3
right against, r 267 e 1 — *ex adverso*
Righteous, r 16 e 3 — *justus*
a Ring-leader, r 276 e 3 — *dux* 3
Ripe, Ex. 3 — *maturus*
to rise, r 10 e 1 — *surgo* 3
to rise up, r 7 e 1 — *prosilio* 4
to rive, r 321 e 1 — *findo* 3
a River, r 320 e 4 — *annis* 3, *fluvius* 2

R O

a Roaring, r 26 e 5 — *rugitus* 4
to rob, r 4 e 2 — *spolio* 1
to be robb'd, r 161 e 4 — *spolior* 1
Robbery, r 88 e 1 — *latrocinium* 2
Robin, r 272 e 3 — *Robertus* 2

a Rod, r 94 c 4 — *virga* 1
Roman, r 28 c 3 — *Romanus*
Rome, r 146 c 2 — *Roma* 1
a Room, r 310 c 3 — *domus* 2, 4
a Root, Ex. 6 — *radix* 3
a Rose, r 23 c 2 — *rosa* 1
to be rotten, r 8 c 3 — *putresco* 3
a Row, r 110 c 2 — *versus*
Rude, Th. 4 — *rudis*

RU

Ruff, r 38 c 1 — *acris, austerus*
Rufus, r 38 c 1 — *Rufus* 2
to be ruin'd, r 192 c 3 — *devastor* 1
a Rule, r 35 c 3 — *canon* 3, *regula* 1
to rule, r 104 c 1 — *tempero* 1
to run, r 1 c 4 — *curro* 3
to run about, r 22 c 4 — *circumcurso*
to run away, r 108 c 1 — *aufugio* 3
to run into, r 35 c 1 — *incurro* 3
to run out, r 14 c 1 — *excurro* 3
Running, r 63 c 2 — *cursus* 4
to run through, r 235 c 3 — *perfluo* 3
to run together, r 251 c 1 — *junctim curro* 3

RY

Ryot, r 132 c 2 — *luxus* 4, *luxuria* 1
Ryotous, Th. 4 — *luxuriosus*

SA

the Sabbath, r 20 c 1 — *Sabbatum* 2
Sack, r 237 c 7 — *vinum Hispaniense*
Sacred, Ex. 6 — *sacer*
Sacrilege, r 238 c 5 — *sacrilegium* 2
Sad r 37 c 4 — *tristis, miser, lugendus*
Sadly, r 62 c 3 — *tristis, mœstus*
Safe, r 3 c 1 — *tutus, incolumis*
to Sail, r 170 c 1 — *navigo* 1
a Saint, r 37 c 2 — *Divus, Sanctus*
S. Albanes, r 290 c 1 — *Fanum Sti. Albani* 2
the same, r 17 c 2 — *idem*
Samuel, r 1 c 4 — *Samuel*
Saturday,

Saturday, r 20 e 1 — *dies Sabbati, dies Saturni*
Saturn, r 153 e 2 — *Saturnus* 2
Saxony, r 189 e 2 — *Saxonia* 3
to say, r 2 e 4 — *repto* 3
to say Grace, r 89 e 1 — *mensam consero* 1

S C

Scarce, r 77 e 2 — *vix*
a Scholar, r 23 e 6 — *discipulus*
a School, 20 e 4 — *schola* 1
a School-fellow, Ep. 9 — *condiscipulus* 2
a Science, Ep. 9 — *scientia* 1
to Scorn, r 135 e 1 — *rideo* 2
a Scot, r 112 e 1 — *Scotus* 2

S E

the Sea, r 26 e 6 — *mare* 3
a Seat, r 190 e 4 — *sedes* 3
the Second, r 37 e 10 — *secundus*
to see, r 2 e 1 — *video* 2
Seed, r 222 e 1 — *semen* 3
to seek, r 69 e 3 — *quæro* 3
to seem, r 21 e 1 — *videor* 2
Seldom, r 13 e 2 — *raro*
to sell, r 142 e 1 — *vendo* 3
to send for, Ep. 5 — *voco* 1, *accerso* 3
to send forth, Ex. 5 — *emitto* 3
to send of an Errand, r 249 e 4 — *mitto nuncium* 2
Sense, r 59 e 3 — *sensus* 4
a Scent, r 251 e 1 — *odor* 3
to be sent, r 178 e 3 — *mittor* 3
Serious, r 54 e 2 — *severus*
a Sermon, r 23 e 1 — *sermo, concio, oratio* 3
a Servant, r 52 e 4 — *famulus, servus* 2
to set, Ep. 2 — *applico ad, exerceo in* 1, 2
to set before, Th. — *antefero*
to set behind, r 120 e 1 — *posthabeo* 2, *postpono*
to set up, Ex. 2 — *erigo* 3
Seven, r 25/e 2 — *septem*
Seven of the clock, r 218 e 2 — *septima hora* 1

the Seventh, r 20 c 1 — *septimus*
the seventeenth, r 31 c 3 — *decimus & septimus*
Several, Ex. 3 — *varius*
Severity, r 86 c 3 — *severitas* 3
a Shadow, r 233 c 1 — *umbra* 1
to shame, r 206 c 4 — *pudeo* 2
a share, r 147 c 12 — *pars* 3
a Shape, r 252 c 2 — *persona* 1, *species* 5
a Sheath, r 291 c 5 — *vagina* 1
a Sheep, r 11 c 2 — *ovis* 3
a Shepherd, r 109 c 3 — *pastor* 3
a Shelter, r 206 c 1 — *tegmen* 3
a Shew, r 64 c 3 — *species* 5
to Shew, r 18 c 4 — *ostendo* 3
a Shilling, r 43 c 1 — *solidus*
to shine, r 1 c 9 — *splendeo* 2
a Ship, r 292 c 2 — *navis* 3
a Shoe, r 140 c 1 — *calceus* 2
to Shoot, Ex. 4 — *bombarda neco*
a Shop, r 209 c 1 — *Officina* 1
a Shore, r 160 c 1 — *littus* 3
a Shower, r 146 c 7 — *imber* 3
to be shut up, r 22 c 2 — *concludor* 3
To be sick, r 8 c 1 — *aegroto* 1
a Sickle, Ex. 3 — *falx* 3
Sickness, r 62 c 1 — *aegritudo* 3
a Side, r 147 c 1 — *pars* 3
a Sign, r 18 c 1 — *signum* 2
Signification, Th. 4 — *Significatio* 3
a Sight, r 168 c 1 — *spectaculum* 2
to be silent, r 297 c 2 — *taceo, sileo* 2
Silently, r 252 c 2 — *tacitus*
Silly, Th. 1 — *stultus, ineptus*
a Sin r 11 c 1 — *peccatum* 1
to sing, r 147 c 7 — *cano*, 3 *canto* 1
a single, Ep. 5 — *unicus, singulus*
a Syren, r 268 c 2 — *Siren* 3
Sirrah, r 104 c 1 — *furcifer* 2

S H

S I

a Sister, r 2 e 2 — soror 2
to Sit, r 2 e 2 — sede 2
to sit upon, r 22 e 4 — incubo 1
Six, r 57 e 2 — sex
Six of the Clock, r 21 e 3 — sexta hora
Six pence, r 144 e 1 — sex denarii 1

S K

Skilful, r 161 e 2 — peritus
to skip over, r 269 e 1 — transilio 4
the Sky, r 188 e 1 — cælum 2 aër 3

S L

to be slain, r 40 e 1 — interficior 3
Sleep, r 171 e 1 — somnus 2
to sleep, r 50 e 2 — dormio 4
Sleepy, Ep. 3 — somnolentus
Sloathful, r 206 e 3 — piger, ignavus, segnis
a Sluggard, r 51 e 5 — ignavus 2
to slump in, r 269 e 1 — incido 3

S M

Small, r 223 e 1 — gracilis
the Small Pox, r 82 e 3 — variolæ 1
the Smart, r 22 e 6 — dolor 3
Smelling, r 62 e 3 — olfactus 4
to smell sweet, r 23 e 2 — suaviter oleo 2
to Smile upon, r 68 e 2 — arrideo 2
a Smith, r 279 e 1 — faber 2
Snow, Ex. 1 — nix 2

S N

Sobriety, r 398 e 2 — sobrietas

S O

Socrates, r 45 e 2 — Socrates 3
So ho, r 124 e 1 — ecce
a Soil, Ep. 1 — solum 2, terra 1
to be sold, r 141 e 1 — vendor 3
a Soldier, r 1 e 2 — miles 3
Solon, r 25 e 2 — Solon 3
a Son, r 276 e 2 — filius 2
soon, r 8 e 3 — cito
soon-ripe, r 8 e 3 — præcox, ocis
to Soop, Epist 6 — forbeo 3

Soop-all Ep 6 — omniſorbens
Sooner, r 50 e 1 — citius
Sound, r 231 e 1 — integer
to be sown — ſeror
a Space, r 27 e 1 — S P — ſpatium 2
a Spaniard, r 223 e 3 — Hiſpanus 1
to ſpare, r 304 e 2 — ignoſco, parco, 3
to ſpeak, r 206 e 2 — loquor 3
Speaking, r 113 e 2 — loquens 1
to ſpeak to, r 80 e 3 — alloquor 3
to ſpend, r 147 e 2 — conſumo 3
a Spirit, Ep. 7 — umbra 1
Sport, r 254 e 7 — luſus 4
to ſpread, r 315 e 3 — ſpargo 3
Spring, r 114 e 1 — Æterelos 1
the Spring, Ex. 1 — ver 3, vernum tempus 3
to Spring, r 263 e 1 — naſcor 3
Spurs, r 321 e 3 — arma 2
a Stable, r 2 e 1 — S T — ſtabulum 2
a Staff, r 28 e 1 — baculum 2
to ſtand, r 3 e 1 — ſto 1
Standing Corn, r 184 e 1 — ſeges 3
a Star, r 19 e 2 — ſtella 1
to ſtart up, r 114 e 1 — proſilio 4
to ſtarve, r 183 e 3 — fame pereo 2
a Statute, r 255 e 2 — ſtatutum 2
to ſtay r 128, e 1 — maneo 2
Stern, r 173 e 1 — auſterus, ſeverus
a Steward, 211 e 2 — diſpenſator 3
Still, r 204 e 2 — adhuc
a Stock, r 62 e 2 — genus, gens 3
to be ſtolen, r 22 e 5 — furto abripior 3
a Stone, r 59 e 2 — lapis 3
to ſtop, r 106 e 2 — occurro 3
a ſtorm, r 260 e 1 — procella 1
a Story, r 1 e 6 — res 5 hiſtoria 1
ſtrong, r 292 e 2 — robuſtus
Strange, r 86 e 1 — mirus

Straw, r 317 e 3 — *stramen* 3
a Strawberry, r 56 e 2 — *fragum* 2
a Street, r 146 e 7 — *platea* 1
Streight, r 143 e 1 — *angustus*
Stength, r 196 e 1 — *robur* 3
Strickea in years, r 278 e 2 — *provectus ætate*
Strife, r 53 e 4 — *lis* 3
to strike, r 321 e 2 — *percutio* 3
to strip, Ex. 2 — *exuo* 3
to strive, r 27 e 2 — *certo* 1
Stronger, r 48 e 1 — *robustior*
to struggle, r 175 e 1 — *luctor* 1
Stubborn, r 147 e 6 — *contumax*
Studies, r 54 e 2 — *studia, pl.* 2
Studious, r 21 e 4 — *studiosus*
to Study, r 10 e 2 — *studeo*
to stumble, r 25 e 1 — *titubo, hæsito* 1
to be stung, Ex. 2 — *stimulor* 1
a Subject, r 68 e 3 — *civis*
to succeed, r 147 e 10 — *succedo*
to suck, r 318 e 1 — *sugo* 3
sudden, r 130 e 3 — *repentinus*
Suetonius, r 185 e 2 — *Suetonius*
to suffer, r 204 e 4 — *patior*
Sullen, r 107 e 1 — *tristis*
the Summer, r 183 e 1 — *æstas* 3
the Sun, r 1 e 9 — *Sol* 3
Sunday, r 20 e 1 — *dies Solis, dies Dom.*
to Sup, r 164 e 2 — *cœno* 1
a Supper, r 164 r 2 — *cœna* 1
a Support, r 28 e 1 — *fulcrum* 2
Sure, r 147 e 7 — *proculdubio*
Suspicious, r 63 e 2 — *suspicax*

S W

a Swallow, r 218 e 1 — *birundo*
to swallow, Th 1 — *deglutio* 4
a Swan, r 226 e 1 — *cygnus* 2
Sweet, r 12 e 2 — *suavis*

Swift, r 62 e 5 — celer
to swim, r 188 e 2 — nato 1
a Sword r 44 e 1 — gladius, 2 ensis 3

S Y

Sylla, r 192 e 3 T A — Sylla 1
a Table, r 100 e 5 — mensa 1
to take, r 30 e 1 — ineo 4
to take care, r 249 e 1 — caveo 2
to take counsel, — inire concilium
to be taken, r 35 e 5 — accipior 3
to take pains, r 34 e 2 — labore
to take warning, Exer. 2 — caveo 2
Talk, r 30 e 4 — loquacitas 3
to talk, r 171 e 3 — loquor 3
Tall, r 57 e 2 — procerus
Tallneſs, Epiſt. 1 — proceritas 3, corporis longitudo 5
to be tamed, r 157 e 2 — domor 1
a Task, r 3 e 1 — penſum 2
to taſte, r 254 e 1 — gusto 1
to tattle, Epiſt. 4 — garrio 4
to be taught, r 81 e 2 — doceor 2
Tawny, Theme 4 — fuscus
a Tail, r 251 e 1 — cauda 1

T E

to teach, r 153 e 2 — doceo 2
Teaching, r 68 e 5 — ars 3
a Tear, r 80 e 5 — lachryma 1
Tediouſneſs, Theme 5 — tædium
to tell, r 86 e 4 — monco 2
to tell abroad, Epiſt. 4 — effatio 4
Temperance, r 151 e 2 — temperantia 1
the Temples, r 155 e 1 — tempora 3
Ten, r 20 e 2 — decem
to tend, r 79 e 1 — tendo 1
Tender, r 255 e 1 — tener, miſericors,
Ten to one, r 243 e 2 — vix dubitandum eſt quin
Tents, r 249 e 2 — tentoria 2

TH

Thais, r 32 e 1 — *Thais, idis, idos* 3
Thales, r 25 e 2 — *Thales, æ, etis* 1, 3
a Theatre, r 168 e 1 — *Theatrum*
Thebes, r 9 e 2 — *Thebæ* 1
Theft, r 43 e 2 — *furtum* 2
a Thief, r 86 e 1 — *fur* 3
Thetford, r 20 e 2 — *Thetfordia* 1 *Sitomagus* 2
Thetis, r 214 e 2 — *Thetis, idis, idos* 3
a thick Coat, r 136 e 1 — *endromis, idis, idos* 3
a Thigh, r 26 e 4 — *femur* 3
a thing, r 64 e 3 — *res* 5
to think, r 4 e 2 — *puto, sptro* 1
to think of, r 17 e 1 — *cogito de* 1
the third, r 186 e 8 — *tertius*
to be Thirsty, r 225 e 1 — *sitio* 4
Thirteen, r 228 e 2 — *tredecim*
Thirty three, r 184 e 1 — *triginta tres*
a Thought, r 295 e 1 — *cogitatio* 3
a Thousand, r 146 e 8 — *mille indecl.*
Thrace, r 192 e 1 — *Thracia* 1
to threaten, r 128 e 1 — *minor, interminor*
Three, r 5 e 2. — *tres*
Three Hundred, r 32 e 2 — *trecenti*
to thrust, r 18 e 2 — *immergo* 3
to thrust back, r 16 e 1 — *repello* 3
Thursday, r 261 e 1 — *dies Jovis*
to till, Ex. 5 — *colo* 3
Time, r 17 e 1 — *tempus* 3
Tired, r 220 e 1 — *defessus, fatigatus*
a Title, Theme 5 — *ju* 3
a Toe, r 243 e 1 — *digitus pedis*
Together, r 7 e 1 — *simul, una*
a pair of Tongs, r 279 e 1 — *forceps.*
Tongue, r 7 e 2 — *lingua, eloquentia* 1
the top, r 230 e 1 — *summus vel supremus locus* 2
to touch, r 324 e 4 — *tango* 3
to be touched, r 150 e 1 — *tangor* 3

TO

Toward, r 76 e 2 —— *ad*
a Town, r 20 e 2 —— *oppidum* 2
a Town-boy, r 137 e 11 —— *puer oppidanus* 2

T R

a Trade, r 107 e 3 —— *ars* 3
a Trap, r 12 e 1 —— *laqueus* 2
Trapping, r 215 e 1 —— *phaleræ* 1
a Travelier, r 161 e 4 —— *viator* 3
to treat, r 139 e 2 —— *tracto* 1
Treason, r 86 e 2 —— *læsa majestas* 5
a Tree, r 230 e 2 —— *arbor* 3
a Trencher, r 100 e 5 —— *orbis* 3 *quadra* 1
a Trick, Th. 1 —— *dolus* 2
Trifles, r 204 e 1 —— *nugæ* 1
Trouble, r 16 e 3 —— *ærumna* 1
to trouble, r 2 e 3 —— *interpello, interturbo* 1
to be troubled, r 56 e 1 —— *disturbor* 1
troublesome, r 51 e 6 —— *molestus*
Troy, Th. 3 —— *Troja* 1
to trust, r 68 e 2 —— —— *fidem habeo* 2
Truth, r 52 e 3 —— *veritas* 3, *verbum* 2
to try, r 311 e 2 —— *tento* 1

T U

Tully, r 28 e 3 —— *Tullius* 2
a Turk, r 293 e 3 —— *Turca* 1
to turn, r 114 e 1 —— *præverto* 1
to be turned, r 262 e 1 —— —— *vertendus*
to be turned back, r 271 e 1 —— *repellor* 3
Twelf day, r 31 e 3 *Epiphania* 1
Twelve, r 5 e 2 —— *duodecim*
Twenty, r 56 e 1 —— *viginti*
Twenty times, r 22 e 1 —— *vicies*
Twice, r 153 e 3 —— *bis*
Two, r 7 e 1 —— *duo*
Two dozen, r 317 e 2 —— —— *bis duodeni*
two Months, r 27 e 2 —— —— *bimestris* 3

T Y

a Tiger, Ex. 6 —— *tigris, idis, dos.* 3

V A

Vain, r 254 e 8 — *vanus*
in vain, r 106 e 2 — *frustra*
Valiant, r 292 e 2 — *fortis*
Valiantly, r 153 e 2 — *fortiter*
Value, Th. 4 — *æstimatio 3, valor 3*
to Value, r 8 e 1 — *æstimo 1*
to vanish, Exer. 1 — *vanesco 3*
to be vanquished, r 192 e 3 — *vincor, superor 1*
Variety, Epist. 8 — *varietas 3*
Various, r 265 e 1 — *varius*

V E

Venus, r 28 e 2 — *Venus 3*
Verres, r 238 e 5 — *Verres 3*
a Verse, r 27 e 2 — *carmen 3*
Virtue, r 51 e 1 — *virtus 3*
Virtuous, r Th. 4 — *bonus*
Very, r 23 e 2 — *valde, admodum*
to vex, r 156 e 2 — *crucio 1*
to be vexed, r 323 e 3 — *affligor 3*

V I

a Vice, Exer. 3 — *vitium 2*
a Victor, r 27 e 2 — *victor 3*
Victory, Th. 3 — *victoria*
a Vine, Exer. 3 — *vitis 3*
a Violet, r 48 e 2 — *viola 1*
Virgil, r 23 e 5 — *Virgilius 2*

U N

Unacquainted r 53 e 3 — *alienus*
Unapt, r 54 e 2 — *ineptus*
an Uncle, r 42 e 1 — *patruus, avunculus*
Unconstant, r 201 e 3 — *inconstans*
to be Undergone, r 164 e 4 — *subeundus*
to understand, r 145 e 3 — *intelligo 3*
Understanding, r 7 e 2 — *ingenium 2, sapientia 1*
Undisturbed, Theme — *quietus*
Unfit, r 242 e 3 — *non idoneus, inipius*
Unfortunate, r 29 e 1 — *infelix, infortunatus*

Un-

Ungrateful, r 237 c 3 — *ingratus*
Unhappy, r 241 c 1 — *infelix*
an Univerſity, r 45 c 1 — *Academia, Univerſitas* 3
Unlearned, r 211 c 4 — *indoctus*
Unleſs, r 180 c 1 — *niſi*
Unlike, r 22 c 1 — *diſſimilis*
Unprofitably, r 223 c 4 — *inutiliter*
Unskilful, r 211 c 4 — *imperitus*
to be untaught, r 161 c 2 — *dedoctor* 2
Unwary, r 254 c 5 — *incautus*
Unworthy, r 64 c 2 — *indignus*
Up to, r 18 c 2 — *tenus*
a Voice, r 12 c 2 — *vox* 3
Void, r 59 c 1 — *vacuus*

U P

the upper Jaw, r 305 c 3 — *faux ſuperior* 3
Upright, r 76 c 2 — *erectus*

U S

Uſe, r 147 c 3 — *uſus* 4
to uſe, r 13 c 6 — *utor* 3
to be uſed, r 17 c 4 — *ſoleo* 2, *aſſuefco* 3
an Uſher, r 256 c 1 — *Subpræceptor* 3, *Hypodidaſcalus* 2
Uſually, r 20 c 3 — *vulgo*

W A

to wag, r 296 c 9 — *moto* 1
Wages, r 143 c 1 — *merces* 3
to wait, r 231 c 2 — *attendo* 3
to walk, r 114 c 1 — *ambulo* 1
Walls, r 221 c 1 — *mœnia* 1
to be wanting, r 109 c 4 — *deſum*
War, r 35 c 1 — *bellum* 2
Wares, r 132 c 1 — *merces, pl.* 3
a Walh, r 34 c 1 — *æſtuarium*
to watch, r 178 c 3 — *obſervo* 1
Water, r 1 c 11 — *unda; aqua* 1
a Way, r 33 c 1 — *via* 1

W E

Weary, r 212 c 2 — *pertæſus*

Weather, r 53 e 2 —— *calum* 2
a Wedge, r 321 e 1 —— *cuneus* 2
a Week, r 80 e 1 —— *Hebdomas* 3, *septimana* 1
to weep, r 5 e 3 —— *flo* 2
to weigh out, Ep. 7 —— *libero* 1, *expendo* 2
Well, r 17 e 3 —— *rectè*
a Well, r 181 e 1 —— *puteus* 2
to be well again, r 8 e 1 —— *revalesco* 3
Wet, r 33 e 1 —— *madidus*

W H

Wheat, r 36 e 3 —— *triticum* 2
a Whelp, r 1 e 7 —— *catulus* 2
Whithersoever, Epist. 1 —— *quocunque*
Where, r 9 e 2 —— *ubi*
Wheresoever, Epist. 1 —— *ubicunque*
to be whipt, r 276 e 3 —— *verberor*
White, r 74 e 1 —— *albus*
Wholesome, r 201 e 1 —— *salubris*
a Whore, r 104 e 2 —— *meretrix* 3
Whose, r 42 e 1 —— *cujus, a, um*

W I

Whosoever, r 37 e 1 —— *quisquis*
Wicked, r 130 e 1 —— *pravus*
Wickedness, r 199 e 4 —— *peccatum* 2
a Wife, r 11 e 4 —— *uxor* 3
a wild Duck, Ex. 4 —— *anas* 3
Will' Epist. 5 —— *Wilhelmus Gulielmus* 2
Willingly, r 242 e 1 —— *libens*
the Wind, r 84 e 3 —— *ventus* 3
Wine, r 138 e 1 —— *vinum* 2
a Wing, r 26 e 4 —— *humerus* 2
to wink at, r 198 e 3 —— *connivео* 2, *dissimulo* 1
Winter, Ex. 1 —— *hiems* 3
Wise, r 17 e 2 —— *prudens*
to be wise, r 1 e 3 —— *sapio* 3
Wisdom, r 25 e 1 —— *sapientia* 1
to wish for, r 183 e 2 —— *opto* 1
Wit, r 32 e 2 —— *ingenium* 2
Wittingly, r 242 e 1 —— *scienter*

Wit-

Witty, r 237 c 7 —— facetus, urbanus

W O

a Wolf, r 11 c 2 —— lupus 2
a Woman, r 30 c 4 —— mulier 3, femina 1
a Wonder, r 21 c 4 —— mirum 2
Wonderful, r 182 c 2 —— mirus
to be wont, r 197 c 2 —— soleo 2
a Woodcock, r 26 c 4 —— gallinago 3
Wooden, Th 1 —— duratens, durius
a Carthaginians word, r 31 c 3 —— punica fides
a Work, r 30 c 2 —— opus 3
to work, r 143 c 1 —— loco se 1
a Workman, r 177 c 4 —— opifex 3
the World, r 19 c 1 —— mundus 2
the worse, r 62 c 4 —— deterior
to be worshipped, r 24 c 1 —— colendus
Worthy, r 162 c 3 —— dignus
to wound, r 22 c 6 —— vulnero 1

W R

to be wrapt, r 84 c 3 —— tegor 3
Wrath, r 26 c 5 —— furor 3
to write, r 104 c 3 —— scribo 3
Wrongfully, r 35 c 2 —— injuste

Y E

a Year, r 18 c 3 —— annus 2
Yesterday, r 33 c 1 —— heri, dies hesternus

Y O

Yonder, r 3 c 2 —— eo, illuc
the Youngest, r 276 c 2 —— natu minimus
a Young Man, r 6 c 1 —— juvenis, adolescens
a Young one, r 69 c 1 —— pullus 2
Yorkshire, r 209 c 3 —— pagus, vel ager Eboracensis
Yours, r 44 c 1 —— tuus
Youth, r 83 c 3 —— juventus 3

An

An Index of the Engliſh Words in the Verſes, and the Latin for them; in which A *ſtands for Adonic Verſe,* E *ſtands for Example,* H *for Hexameter,* V *for Verſe.*

A

NOT to be able, A e 6 v 21 — nequeo 4
After, H e 8 v 2 — poſt
an Ague, — febris 3
Alaſs, A e 6 v 10 — heu
Always, A e 2 v 5 — ſemper 2
Adorned, H e 6 v 3 — ornatus
Among, H e 11 v 3 — inter
Another, H e 11 v 4 — alter
any more, A e 6 v 22 — amplius
Appollo, H e 11 v 3 — Apollo 3
an Apple, A e 3 v 2 — pomum 2
an Aſs, H e 6 v 1 — aſinus 2
as ſoon as, H e 5 v 1 — ſimul atque
a Back, H e 6 v 1 — tergum 2
a Beak, H e 10 v 6 — roſtrum 2
to bear, H e 6 v 1 — fero
a Beaſt, A e 6 v 40 — fera 1
behind, A e 6 v 11 — pone
beſet, A e 6 v 30 — conſitus
Bird, H e 10 v 4 — avis 3
Black, A e 6 v 29 — ater
Bold, A e 6 v 15 — audax
Bowels, A e 6 v 51 — viſcera pl.
Boy, A e 5 v 9 — puer 2
Bridle, H e 4 v 1 — frænum 2
a Brier, A e 6 v 29 — vepris
Brightneſs, A e 6 v 10 — ſplendor
a Buſh, A e 6 v 30 — rubus 2
to carry, H e 4 v 1 — porto 1
a Cat, H e 2 v 1 — felis 3
to catch, H e 2 v 2 — prendo 3
to ceaſe, H e 10 v 2 — ceſſo 1
a Cock, H e 5 v 1 — gallus

B

C

To

to make cold, A e 5 v 4 — frigefactio 3
to come again to, A e 5 v 7 — repeto 3
a Companion, A e 2 v 1 — sodalis 3
to cover, A e 6 v 35 — tego 3
Crafty, A e 6 v 40 — vafer
Cruel, H e 5 v 2 — crudelis

D

to dare, H e 3 v 2 — audeo 2
Dear, H e 11 v 3 — charus
to deceive, m e 6 v 48 — fallo 3
to delight, H e 9 v 1 — juvo 1
to desire, H e 6 v 3 — cupio 3
to direct, m e 6 v 41 — dirigo 3
Dirty, H e 8 v 1 — turpis
to discover, m e 6 v 5 — indico 1
to do, A e 2 v 4 — ago 3
a Dog, A e 6 v 11 — catulus 2
to drive away, A e 1 v 2 — pello 3
Dry, A e 6 v 33 — ficcus

E

an Ear, H e 6 v 4 — auris 3
the Earth, H e 8 v 2 — terra 1
an Enemy, H e 3 v 1 — hostis 3
to execute, H e 10 v 3 — exiquor 3
an Eye, A e 6 v 4 — oculus 2

F

Faithful, A e 2 v 3 — fidus
Far, A e 6 v 19 — procul
a Faulkner, H e 10 v 3 — auceps 3
to fear, H e 3 v 1 — formido 1
the Fields, H e 1 v 1 — agri 2
Few, H e 8 v 2 — paucus
to find by the trail, e 1 v 1 — investigo 1
a Flower, H e 9 v 1 — flos 3
Flourishing, A e 6 v 3 — floridus
to fly, H e 10 v 5 — volo 1
to follow, H e 1 v 1 — sequor 3
a Foot, A e 6 v 8 — pes 3

Foul, A e 6 v 34 —— *ſordus*
Full, H e 10 v 2 —— *plenus*

G

to Gape, A e 6 v 17 —— *patet*
to get, H e 10 v 6 —— *paro, as, 1*
to give, A e 3 v 1 —— *do 1*
a Goad H e 6 v 2 —— *ſtimulus 2*
to go out, H e 2 v 2 —— *prodo 3*
Good Scenting, A e 6 v 25 —— *ſagax*
to Govern, H e 4 v 2 —— *guberno 1*
the Graſs, *m* e 6 v 3 —— *gramen 3*
Greedy, A e 6 v 15 —— *pamphagus*
Grievance, A e 5 v 8 —— *gravamen 3*

H

Hard, H e 8 v 1 —— *durus*
an Hare, H e 6 v 1 —— *lepus 3*
Harveſt, H e 1 v 2 —— *meſſis 3*
an Hawk, H e 10 v 1 —— *accipiter 3*
Her, A e 6 v 22 —— *illi*
Her own, H e 10 v 5 —— *ſua*
Himſelf, A e 4 v 4 —— *ipſe*
a Hole, H e 2 v 1 —— *antrum*
Holy, A e 1 v 1 —— *ſanctus*
Honeſt, A e 2 v 5 —— *honeſtus*
a Horſe, H e 4 v 1 —— *equus 2*
a Horſeman, H e 4 v 2 —— *eques 3*
However, H e 6 v 1 —— *utcunque*
Huge, A e 6 v 1 —— *ingens*
to be hungry, H e 10 v 1 —— *eſurio 4*
an Husbandman, H e 8 v 1 —— *colonus 2*

I

If, H e 11 v 1 —— *ſi*
In, A e 6 v 2 —— *in*

K

Kind, A e 2 v 2 —— *blandus*
a King, H e 6 v 3 —— *rex 3*

L

Lawful, H e 11 v 2 —— *licitus*

to

to leave, A e 5 v 6 — fugio 3
a Leg, A e 6 v 43 — crus 3
Leſs, A e 4 v 3 — minus
to Love, A e v 1 — diligo 3
to Lye, A e 6 v 4 — cumbo 3
a Lyon, H e 6 v 4 — leo 3

M

to make hot, or give heat — A e v 5 do calorem
to make cold — frigefacio 3
a manner, A e 6 v 47 — modus 2
a Maſter, A e 4 v 4 — magiſter 2
a Meadow, H e 9 v 1 — pratum 2
a Meaſure, H e 11 v 2 — modus 2
a Month, H e 8 v 2 — menſis 3
to move, H e 3 v 2 — moveo 2
a Mouſe, H e 2 v 1 — mus 3
a Mouth, A 6, v 17 — os, oris 3
Much, H e 9 v 1 — multum
the Muſes, H e 11 v 3 — Muſæ 1

N

Not, A e 4 v 4 — non
None, A e 6 v 10. — nullus
a Noſtril. a e 6 v 25 — naris 3
Not to be able, a e 26 v 21 — nequeo 4
Now, a e 5 v 5 — nunc

O

Often, H e 10 v 5 — ſæpe
One another, H e 5 v 2 — ſe
Open, H e 10 v 4 — paſſus
Orpheus, H e 11 v 4 — Orpheus 2
an Ox, H e 7 v 1 — bos 3

P

a Pack, A e 6 v 47 — agmen 3
a Pear, A e 3 v 2 — pyrum 2
a Partidge, H e 10 v 2 — perdix 3
to paſs over, A e 6 v 26 — tranſeo 4
Patient, H e 6 v 2 — patiens
to perſwade, A e 2 v 4 — ſuadeo 2

a Phyſitian, A e 5 v 11 — *medicus 2*
a Place, A e 6 v 26 — *locus 2*
Plain, A e 6 v 31 — *planus*
a Plough, H e 7 v 1 — *aratrum 2*
a Plum, A e 3 v 3 — *prunum 2*
Preſently, H e 5 r 1 — *ſtatim*
a Prey, H e 10 v 1 — *preda 1*
Profane, A e 1 v 2 — *profanus*
Proud, A e 1 v 4 — *ſuperbus*
Quickned, H e 7 v 2 — *exagitatus*

Q
R

to Rejoyce, A e 6 v 24 — *gaudeo 2*
a Reproach, A e 5 v 10 — *opprobrium 2*
a Reward, H e 8 v 2 — *premium 2*
to Riſe, A e 6 v 6 — *ſurgo 3*
a Rod, A e 3 v 4 — *virga 1*
a Rogue, A e 6 v 49 — *fur 3*
Rough, A e 6 v 32 — *aſper*
to run, A e 6 v 9 — *curro 3*
to ruſh, H e 5 v 2 — *ruo 3*

S

Sad, A e 5 v 8 — *triſtis*
a Saddle, H e 4 v 1 — *ſella 1*
the ſame, A e 6 v 44 — *idem*
to ſay, A e 5 v 8 — *dico 3*
to ſee, A e 6 v 7 — *video 2*
to ſee, H e 6 v 23 — *cerno 3*
Seed, H e 8 v 1 — *ſemen 3*
to ſeek, A e 2 v 1 — *quæro 3*
Seen, H e 3 v 2 — *viſus 3*
the Scent, H e 1 v 2 — *odor 3*
Senting, A e 4 v 2 — *ſee good ſenting*
Sitting, H e 4 v 2 — *ſedens*
Skill, H e 11 v 2 — *ars, artis 3*
Slow, H e 6 v 2 — *tardus*
Slower, A e 6 v 2 — *tardior*
Smooth, A e 6 v — *lævis*
a Snout, A e 6 v 53 — *roſtrum 2*

So he

[illegible]no, Ac 6 v 1	in
[illegible]on as, He 5 v 1	simul atque
[illegible]p, Ac 6 v 43	gradus 4
[illegible], Ac 6 v 16	fortis
[illegible]ched out, He 10 v 8	extensus
[illegible]ive, He 10 v 1	certo 1
[illegible] suffer, He 6 v 4	patior 3
a Supper, He 10 v 5	cæna 1
T	
a Talon, He 10 v 6	unguis 3
Taught, He 11 v 1	doctus
[illegible]each, Ac 4 v 3	doceo 3
to tear, Ac 9 v 39	lacero 1
Than, Ac 4 v 3	atque
That, Ac 6 v 2	ille
That, Ac 2 v 2	ut
Thick, Ac 6 v 3	densus
Thofe, Ac 6 v 11	ii, eæ, ea
a Thouſand, Ac 6 v 46	mille
to thruſt, Ac 6 v 53	mergo 3
[illegible]ouch, Ac 6 v 14	tango 3
[illegible]rop, Ac 6 v 13	agmen 3
Tyed, Ac 6 v 18	laſſus
U	
Unleſs, He 7 v 2	ni
[illegible]wares, He 11 v 2	reſero 3
W	
Wary, He 3 v 1	cautus
to watch, He 2 v 1	vigilo 1
Watchful, He 3 v 1	vigil 3
a Way, Ac 6 v 46	via 1
Wayleſs, Ac 6 v 37	devius
Wet, Ac 6 v 33	madidus
[illegible], Ac 5 v 8	quid
[illegible], Ac 6 v 21	quando
Which, Ac 6 v 12	qui
whilſt, Ac 10 v 1	dum
Whiſker, Ac 6 v 17	Aello

Who, A e 2 v 2
Wicked, a e 5 v 1
a wild Beaſt, A e 6 v 3
a Wing, A e 10 v 4
Wit, A e 6 v 2
a Word, H e 11 v 2
Wonderful, A e 5 v 7
Worn, A e 6 v 37

Y

Yoaked, A e 7 v 1
You, A e 2 v 3
Your own, H e 11 v 2
Your ſelf, H e 11 v 1

An Index for the Adonick Verſes of the Squi-rel.

A

A Broad — *extra*
A Abuſive — *petulans*
to affright — *terrifico* 1
After — *ab*
Again — *rurſus*
All — *omnes*
Although — *licet*
And — *que*
Another — *alter*
Any — *ullus*
As — *&, atque*
to avoid — *fugio* 3

B

a Bay — *antrum* 2
to be — *ſum*
Bearing-Fruit — *Frugifer*
Bearing-Leaves — *Frondifer*
a Beaſt — *fera* 1
to become — *fio*
a Bed — *lectus* 2
Both — *&, atque*
a Boy — *puer*

C

to ceaſe — *ceſſo*
a Claw — *unguis* 3
Cold — *frigus*
a Company — *agmen* 3
to cover — *tego* 3
Covered — *tectus*
to creep — *repo*
to crack — *crepo*

D

a Dart — *jaculum*
a Den — *antrum*
Driven — *pulſus*
a Dog — *canis*

Printed for Peter Parker
the Leg *and* Star *in* Corn-
hill.

*Rudimenta Græcam Linguam docendi (multa Gram-
maticorum artis omissa) ad Puerorum c[illegible]
modata & ab* Edwardo Leedes, *cui id r[illegible]
Scholæ Grammaticalis Burtonensis in Page* Suffolciensi, *in
Disciplinorum traditæ.* Price Bound, 1 *s.* 6 *d.*

*Rudimenta Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Una cum precibus ali-
quibus selectis, in usum Scholæ Regiæ* Edwardi *ejus Nu-
[illegible] in Burgo Sancti* Edmundi. *Price* 3 *d.*

Via Prima Rudimenta *Græcæ linguæ* Discenda Græ-
[illegible] *Latinum Compendium, Maximam Partem à Maque-
[illegible] olim Scriptum. Et Nunc In Usum Scholæ Buriensis
[illegible]. Ab Edwardo Leedes.* Price 1 *s.*

Cooper's Latin Dictionary, *New.*

A Dictionary of hard English Words, with their
interpretation: By *E. Coles.* Price Bound, 1*s.* 6 *d.*

Greek Testament, in 24 of a large Print. *Price
Bound,* 1*s.* 6 *d.*

Lucius Florus, in 24.

Quintus Curtius, in 24. Price Bound, 1 *s.*

Senecæ Tragedies. Printed at *Oxford.*

Joannis Barclaii *Argenis. Editio Novissima. Cum
[illegible]ave, Mac ifi: Nominum propriorum explicationi hactc-
[illegible] tantum edita.* Price Bound, 1*s.* 6*d.*

[illegible] Sermons, or Homilies appointed to be
[illegible] Churches in the Time of Q. *Elizabeth,* in *Folio,* of
[illegible] Print. Price Bound, 1 *s.*

[illegible] School-master for the English Tongue,
[illegible]: Enlarged by *J. Ellis.* Price Bound, 1*s.*

[illegible]ce, may Country-chapmen be furni-
[illegible] Bibles, Common Prayer-Books,
[illegible], Primmers, Horn-Books; or
[illegible]'s Books.